

**Hua-Miao Archive  
Songs and Stories**

**Beginnings**

The Flood and related stories, Songs of Zhyu-shi-lao who cleared the forests, and  
Legends of Nzyu-fa-lao, the first shaman healer  
Songs M131 to M160  
Transcription and Notes

The material in this archive is freely available.  
However, we would be most grateful if you would reference the source.

The Hua-Miao Archive  
<http://archives.ecs.soton.ac.uk/miao>

Author: R Keith Parsons

Web Site constructed by Dr Stephen Rake  
Web Site hosted by the Department of Electronics and Computer Science  
University of Southampton

M131

Y"      b°      † CΔ<sub>11</sub> D<sub>-</sub>      C]".      Λ<sub>8</sub> Ē      I'".  
 water    grow    deluge    song.      Yang Zhi    sang.

T"      CT<sup>u</sup>      ]<sup>n</sup> C[<sup>p</sup>      E<sub>n</sub>      J<sup>n</sup> L°,  
 from    sky    scattered material    arrived    sphere,

T'"      C<sub>n</sub> J° CT'° S̄      E<sub>n</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>      C<sup>no</sup>.  
 for    Ni-bo-nca-so    thus    come    live.

J<sup>nc</sup>      T<sup>n</sup>      ]<sup>n</sup> C[<sup>p</sup>      E<sub>n</sub>      L<sub>n</sub> V<sub>11</sub>,  
 weave    earth    scattered material    arrived    ridges,

T'"      Δ" E<sub>111</sub> †<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>      E<sub>n</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>      †<sub>11</sub>.  
 for    Dlao-jiao-zyu-gha-lao    thus    come    dwell.

5 C<sub>n</sub> J° CT'° S̄      L<sup>n</sup> 3" C]".  
 Ni-bo-nca-so    beautiful,

Δ" E<sub>111</sub> †<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>      J̄'      L<sub>o</sub>      J".  
 Dlao-jiao-zyu-gha-lao    soon    came    know.

C<sub>n</sub> J° CT'° S̄      J<sup>r</sup>      C<sub>n</sub>      C[<sub>o</sub>,  
 Ni-bo-nca-so    together    connector    with,

C[<sub>o</sub>      Δ" E<sub>111</sub> †<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>      Y<sup>-</sup>      Λ<sub>n</sub>      †<sub>11</sub>.  
 with    Dlao-jiao-zyu-gha-lao    made    family    dwell.

C<sub>n</sub> J<sub>o</sub> CT'° S̄      Δ" E<sub>111</sub> †<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>      E<sub>n</sub>      D<sub>-</sub>      D<sup>-</sup>      Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
 Ni-bo-nca-so    Dlao-jiao-zyu-gha-lao    thus    did    have    oh,

10 D<sup>-</sup>      T"      C<sub>n</sub>      Y<sup>-</sup>      L<sup>p</sup>      T<sup>-</sup>      Ē<sup>2</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
 have    get    connector    two    classifier    only    brothers.

J<sup>-</sup> b°      J<sup>r</sup>      T"      J<sup>-</sup>      Ē<sup>n</sup>      C<sub>n</sub>      T<sup>n</sup>      CT<sup>r</sup>      E<sub>n</sub>,  
 elder    not    get    the    way    connector    give    name    thus,

J<sup>-</sup> b°      CT<sup>r</sup>      C[<sub>11</sub>      Λ<sup>nc</sup> .  
 elder    named    Ndrao-yiu.

J<sup>-</sup> Ē<sup>2</sup>      J<sup>r</sup>      T"      Ē<sup>n</sup>      C<sub>n</sub>      T<sup>n</sup>      CT<sup>r</sup>,  
 younger    not    get    way    connector    give    name,

┌° ㄐ。 ㄐ̄ ㄌ̄ ㄘᵀ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ㄌₙ。  
cause younger named Ndrao-ya thus.

15 ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ㄐ̄ ㄌᵑ ㄘ̄ ㄌ̄ᵐ。  
Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya two classifier only brothers.

ㄐ- 'ㄘᵐ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ㄘᵀᵑ ㄘᵀᵐᵐ ㄘ̄。  
there was day Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya went dig land.

ᵐᵐ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ㄐᵀ ㄘᵀᵐᵐ ㄐᵐ ㄐᵑ ᵐᵐ ㄌᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ 'ㄘᵐ ㄘᵀᵑ ᵐᵐ ㄐᵀᵑ。  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu went reveal.

ᵐᵐ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ㄐᵀ ㄘᵀᵐᵐ ㄐᵐ ㄐᵑ ᵐᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ 'ㄘᵐ  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ㄐᵐ ㄘᵀᵑ ㄌᵑ ㄐᵑ ㄐᵀ ㄐᵐ ㄘᵀᵑ ㄌᵐᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ  
did carry staff slender persistent together

ㄘᵢᵢ ㄌₙ,  
trample thus,

20 ㄐᵐ ㄘᵀ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ㄐᵀ ㄘᵀᵐᵐ ㄘ̄ ㄐᵀᵐ  
did turn over Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya sods earth forbid

ㄐ。 ㄐ。  
cause rise up.

ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ᵐᵐ ㄐᵀ ㄘᵀᵑ,  
Ndrao-yiu heart not collected,

ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ᵐᵐ ㄐᵀ ㄘᵀᵑ ㄌₙ。  
Ndrao-ya heart not sufficient thus.

ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ᵐ ᵐᵐ ㄐᵀᵑ ㄘᵀᵐᵐ ㄌₙ。  
Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya returned went dig thus.

ᵐᵐ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ㄐᵀ ㄘᵀᵐᵐ ㄐᵐ ㄐᵑ ᵐᵐ ㄌᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ 'ㄘᵐ ㄘᵀᵑ ㄐᵀᵑ ㄐᵀᵑ  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu went go

ㄐᵀᵑ。  
show.

25 ᵐᵐ ㄘᵀᵢᵢ ㄐᵀ ㄘᵀᵐᵐ ㄐᵐ ㄐᵑ ᵐᵐ ㄌᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ 'ㄘᵐ  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ㄐᵐ ㄘᵀᵑ ㄌᵑ ㄐᵑ ㄐᵀ ㄐᵐ ㄘᵀᵑ ㄌᵐᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ ㄌᵐᵐ ㄘᵀᵑ  
did carry staff slender persistent together dig,



J'⁻      CT<sub>||</sub>      L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>||</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T'<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ς</sub> [ⁿ<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
Do not    beat    Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

T<sup>n</sup>.  
at all.

40 D<sup>-</sup>      L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>||</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T'<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ς</sub> [ⁿ<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>      L<sub>o</sub>.  
take    Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    come

T'<sup>u</sup>    J<sup>u</sup>    C<sub>u</sub>    L<sup>u</sup>.  
for    me    ask    words.

L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>||</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T'<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ς</sub> [ⁿ<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

D<sub>ɔ̄</sub>    ɿ<sub>n</sub>    [ⁿ    T<sup>n</sup>    J<sub>||</sub>    [̄<sup>ɔ̄</sup>    J'<sup>ɔ</sup>    CT<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>,  
did    say    nine    the    ten    kinds    show    Ndrao-yiu,

D<sub>ɔ̄</sub>    ɿ<sub>n</sub>    [ⁿ    T<sup>n</sup>    J<sub>||</sub>    [̄<sup>ɔ̄</sup>    J'<sup>ɔ</sup>    CT<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    [ⁿ.  
did    say    nine    the    ten    kinds    show    Ndrao-ya    thus.

J'⁻      C[<sub>n</sub>    CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    D<sub>n</sub>    Δ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> D<sub>n</sub> ʒ<sub>o</sub>    J<sub>u</sub>  
do not    waste    world    people    plural    strength    which

Y<sup>-</sup> J<sup>u</sup>,  
farming,

45 J'⁻      C[<sub>n</sub>    CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    D<sub>n</sub>    Δ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> D<sub>n</sub> ʒ<sub>o</sub>    J<sub>u</sub>  
do not    waste    world    people    plural    strength    which

Y<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub>    Λ<sub>o</sub>,  
tilling    oh,

J'⁻      C[<sub>n</sub>      CT<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>      CT<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      D<sub>n</sub>      Δ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> ʒ<sub>o</sub>.  
do not    expend    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    plural    strength

J<sub>u</sub>      C[<sub>nc</sub>    T<sup>n</sup>,  
which    dig    land,

J<sub>n||</sub>      C̄      [ⁿ      Y<sup>u</sup>      L̄      ɓ<sup>o</sup>      † CA<sub>||</sub> D<sub>o</sub>.  
year    this    thus    water    will    grow    deluge.

L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>||</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T'<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>ɔ</sup>      Λ<sub>ς</sub> [ⁿ<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ̄</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

D<sub>ɔ̄</sub>      J'⁻      CT<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>      CT<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      CT<sub>ɔ</sub>    †<sub>ɔ</sub>      C]°.  
did    teach    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    go    build    boats.

50 C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> t<sub>s</sub> T<sup>''</sup> C<sub>]</sub>° J<sup>-</sup> t<sub>nc</sub> [nc CT<sup>δ</sup>  
 Ndrao-ya built get boat planks completed float

J<sup>'n</sup> Λ<sup>=</sup>,  
 lightly,

C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>ν</sup> t<sub>s</sub> T<sup>''</sup> C<sub>]</sub>° b<sup>''</sup> ]<sub>u</sub> T<sub>o</sub> J<sup>'n</sup> Λ<sub>''</sub>  
 Ndrao-yiu built get boat iron which sink heavily

[<sub>n</sub>.  
 thus.

D<sub>δ</sub> t<sub>o</sub> C<sup>δ</sup> [no T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>β</sup> b<sup>n</sup> [n,  
 did reach snake bring the horse month thus,

L<sup>nc</sup> C<sub>Δ</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>β</sup> Λ<sub>ς</sub> [no Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
 Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

[° ]<sub>o</sub> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>ν</sup> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> C<sup>no</sup> C<sub>]</sub>°.  
 caused Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya sit boat.

55 L<sup>nc</sup> C<sub>Δ</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>β</sup> Λ<sub>ς</sub> [no Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
 Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

[<sup>'nc</sup> C<sub>T</sub>'<sub>r</sub> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> T<sup>''</sup> C<sub>]</sub>° t<sub>nc</sub> [nc,  
 took shut in Ndrao-ya into boat planks completed,

D<sub>δ</sub> [<sup>'nc</sup> C<sub>T</sub>'<sub>r</sub> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>ν</sup> T<sup>''</sup> C<sub>]</sub>° b<sup>''</sup> [n.  
 did take shut in Ndrao-yiu into boat iron thus.

L<sup>nc</sup> C<sub>Δ</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>β</sup> Λ<sub>ς</sub> [no Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> [n D<sub>]</sub>  
 Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu thus did

D<sup>-</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
 give oh,

D<sub>δ</sub> D<sup>-</sup> J<sup>β</sup> J<sup>'</sup> C<sub>t</sub>'<sub>nc</sub> L<sub>nc</sub> T<sup>'''</sup> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> [no  
 did give egg chicken white for Ndrao-ya carry

T<sup>''</sup> J<sup>-</sup> [o [n,  
 in arm-pit thus,

60 D<sub>δ</sub> D<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> T<sup>n</sup> [r b<sup>''</sup> T<sup>'''</sup> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>  
 did give connector claw-bar iron for Ndrao-ya

[no T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
 carry the hand.

L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>11</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>p</sup> Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> †<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu able come

T<sub>n</sub> [n,  
say thus,

D- 'C<sup>u</sup> [n J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>'</sup> Ct<sup>'nc</sup> L<sub>nc</sub> J<sup>-</sup> †<sup>r</sup> †<sup>r</sup>.  
there is day thus egg chicken white chirp zi-zi.

[s D<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> T<sup>n</sup> [r b<sup>o</sup> †<sup>ς</sup> [n<sup>o</sup> J<sup>r</sup> D<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub>  
you take connector claw-bar iron wrought come

[<sup>u</sup> [n J<sup>-</sup> D<sup>-</sup> C]° L<sub>o</sub> C<sub>-</sub> D<sup>δ</sup>,  
divide thus eye boat come look regard,

65 [s [̄ J<sub>o</sub> J<sub>u</sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>p</sup> C<sup>p</sup> [n Y<sup>"</sup> J<sup>u</sup>  
you will see that world people thus water fill

T<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> [n,  
flat very thus,

J<sup>"</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> [n CT<sup>u</sup> Ct<sup>-</sup> Ct<sup>-</sup> D<sup>n</sup> S<sup>nc</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>.  
sky above thus sky blue blue exceedingly oh.

L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>11</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>p</sup> Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> †<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu able come

T<sub>n</sub> [n,  
say thus,

D- 'C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>"</sup> J<sup>'</sup> J<sup>-</sup> S<sup>δ</sup> S<sup>δ</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
there is day cockerel crow sang-sang oh,

[s D<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> T<sup>n</sup> [r b<sup>o</sup> †<sup>ς</sup> [n<sup>o</sup> J<sup>r</sup> D<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub>  
you take connector claw-bar iron wrought come

70 J<sup>'p</sup> [n L<sup>u</sup> CT<sub>p</sub> [n L<sub>o</sub> C<sub>-</sub> D<sup>δ</sup>,  
open thus the excluder wind come look regard,

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>p</sup> C<sup>p</sup> [n Y<sup>"</sup> L<sup>"</sup> [n T<sup>u</sup> T<sub>s</sub>  
world people thus water destroyed thus all flat

[n.  
thus.

CT<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> CT<sub>o</sub> T<sub>ς</sub> 3<sup>"</sup>,  
Ndrao-ya with come out outside,

CT<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> †<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ɳ<sub>n</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya able come say,

J<sub>111</sub> C̄ E<sub>n</sub> Y'' b° † CΔ<sub>11</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub>.  
year this thus water grow deluge.

75 Y'' b° E<sub>n</sub> Y'' †<sup>'u</sup>,  
water grow thus water drowned,

ɔ<sub>z</sub> †<sup>'u</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> T<sub>-</sub> T<sub>z</sub> CE<sub>n</sub>.  
did drown world people dead finish completed.

J<sub>111</sub> C̄ E<sub>n</sub> Y'' b° † CΔ<sub>11</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub>.  
year this thus water grew deluge.

Y'' b° E<sub>n</sub> Y'' ɔ<sup>-</sup>,  
water grew thus water took,

ɔ<sub>z</sub> ɔ<sup>-</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> CE<sup>u</sup> T<sub>z</sub> CE<sub>n</sub>.  
did take world people limp finished completed.

80 CT<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> †<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J<sub>o</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya able come see,

ɔ<sub>z</sub> J<sub>o</sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> †<sup>'</sup> E<sup>no</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>i</sub> Δ<sup>'nc</sup> J<sup>r</sup> CT<sub>u</sub>,  
did see world people deer jump about,

ɔ<sub>z</sub> J<sub>o</sub> C<sup>"</sup> L<sup>ɔ</sup> J<sub>-</sub> C<sup>"</sup> L<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>†</sup>' Δ<sup>'nc</sup> E<sup>'n</sup> C<sub>11</sub>,  
did see tigers lions jump bound away,

J'' CT<sub>u</sub> J<sup>n</sup> J̄ E<sub>n</sub> C<sup>"</sup> L<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Δ̄<sup>z</sup> Λ<sup>z</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>-</sub> E<sub>n</sub>.  
sky above thus eagles fly to and fro thus.

CT<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> †<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ɳ<sub>n</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya able come say,

85 CT<sub>u</sub> J<sup>ɔ</sup> Y'' b° † CΔ<sub>11</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> T<sub>nc</sub> J̄' b°.   
afterwards water grow deluge query so great.

L<sup>nc</sup> CΔ<sub>11</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup> Λ<sub>ς</sub> E<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>z</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> †<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub>.  
Lie-ndlau-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu able come

ɳ<sub>n</sub> E<sub>n</sub>,  
say thus,

ᵐₙ      ᵍₙ    ᵐₙ    ᵓₙ    ᵍ̃      ᵐ'ᵓ    ᵍᵐₙ ᵍ    ᵍₙ.  
said    nine    the    ten    kinds    show    Ndrao-ya    thus.

ᵍᵐᵐ ᵐ'ᵓ      ᵍₙ      ᵐ''      ᵍ°      † ᵍᵍₙ ᵓ    ᵐ'    ᵍ°  
afterwards    thus    water    grow    deluge    not    grow

ᵐ̃,  
finish,

ᵓ-      'ᵍᵐ    ᵍₙ    ᵓᵐ    ᵍ̄    ᵍ° ᵓ.    ᵐᵐ ᵍ̃ ᵐᵐ ᵍ    ᵍᵐ,  
there is    day    thus    I    will    cause    enchanter    go

ᵍᵍᵐᵐ ᵐₙ    ᵍ.  
earth    oh.

90 ᵍᵓ    ᵍ̄ ᵍ̄    ᵐ''    ᵍ°    † ᵍᵍₙ ᵓ    ᵐₙ    ᵓ̃    ᵐ̄    ᵍ.  
like    now    water    grow    deluge    one    pattern    only    oh.

ᵍᵍᵐᵐ ᵐₙ    ᵐ'ᵓ ᵍ'ᵓ    ᵐ'ᵓ ᵍᵐ''      ᵐ'ᵓ ᵓ    ᵍ̄      ᵍᵐᵐ  
world    people    bed rock    solid rock    will    change into

ᵍᵐ'  
dust    oh,

ᵍₙ      ᵓᵐ      ᵍᵐ'    ᵍᵐ ᵍ.    ᵍ̄      ᵍᵐᵐ      ᵍᵐᵐ.  
thus    will be    green    forest    will    change into    snow.

ᵍᵐₙ ᵍ̄      ᵍᵐᵐ ᵍᵐᵐ    ᵍᵐ ᵍᵐ      ᵍᵐ.  
Ndrao-ya    nodded    head    listened.

ᵓ̃      †.      ᵍ̃      ᵍᵐᵐ    ᵐₙ    ᵍ'ᵓ      ᵍᵐ      ᵍₙ,  
did reach    rat    bring    the    horse    month    thus,

95 ᵍ'' ᵍᵐ ᵐ' ᵍᵐᵐᵐ    ᵐ'    ᵍ'ᵐ ᵍ'ᵐ    ᵐ-    ᵍᵐ'ᵐ ᵍᵐ'ᵐ.  
martins      call    clear    come    warm.

ᵍ° ᵍ°    ᵍᵐₙ ᵍ    ᵍₙ    ᵐ'    'ᵍᵐ,  
cold    Ndrao-ya    thus    make    day,

ᵍ° ᵍ°    ᵍᵐₙ ᵍ̄    ᵍₙ    ᵐ'    'ᵓ°.  
cold    Ndrao-ya    thus    make    night.

ᵍᵐₙ ᵍ̄      ᵍᵐᵐ      ᵍₙ      ᵐᵐ ᵍᵐ    ᵍ''    †ᵐ ᵍᵐᵐ ᵐᵐ ᵓᵐ  
Ndrao-ya    took    connector    claw-bar    iron    wrought

ᵍᵐₙ      ᵍ'' ᵍᵐ ᵐ' ᵍᵐᵐᵐ.  
strike      martins.

100 C" S<sup>r</sup> J<sup>-</sup> Ct<sub>nc</sub> E<sub>-</sub> D<sub>-</sub> T<sub>||</sub> E<sub>n</sub>,  
martins did not hit thus,

C" S<sup>r</sup> J<sup>-</sup> Ct<sub>nc</sub> D<sub>δ</sub> Δ<sup>'nc</sup> E<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> Δ<sup>'b</sup> CT<sub>v</sub> Γ<sup>||</sup> t<sup>-</sup>  
martins did jump thus hopped inside cliff

E<sub>n</sub>.  
thus.

ḃ T<sup>c</sup> D<sub>δ</sub> T<sub>c</sub> E<sub>n</sub> C<sub>n</sub> ḃ<sup>c</sup>,  
sparks did come out thus connector set fire,

ḃ CT<sub>o</sub> E<sub>n||</sub> G<sup>b</sup>.  
set fire with caught tinder moss.

CT<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> D<sub>δ</sub> T<sup>||</sup> E<sub>n</sub> J<sup>δ</sup> CE<sup>'nc</sup> J<sup>δ</sup> CE<sup>'no</sup> CT<sub>o</sub> Δ<sup>||</sup> C<sup>no</sup>  
Ndrao-ya did get thus vapour smoke kindle sit,

105 D<sub>δ</sub> T<sup>||</sup> ḃ T<sup>n</sup> ḃ T<sup>c</sup> CT<sub>o</sub> Δ<sup>||</sup> CT<sup>n</sup> E<sub>n</sub>.  
did get flame of fire kindle warm thus.

L<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>||</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>b</sup> Λ<sub>c</sub> E<sub>no</sub> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> t<sup>c</sup> L<sub>o</sub>  
Lie-ndlao-shi-tru king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu able come

T<sub>n</sub> E<sub>n</sub>,  
say thus,

D<sub>δ</sub> T<sub>n</sub> E<sub>n</sub> T<sup>n</sup> J<sub>||</sub> E<sup>δ</sup> J<sup>'b</sup> CT<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> E<sub>n</sub>.  
did say nine the ten kinds show Ndrao-ya thus.

D<sub>δ</sub> t<sub>o</sub> Δ<sup>n</sup> E<sub>no</sub> T<sup>n</sup> CJ<sup>-</sup> ḃ<sup>n</sup> E<sub>n</sub>,  
did reach dog bring the pig month thus,

S<sup>o</sup> † J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>δ</sup> J<sup>c</sup> I<sup>'u</sup> E<sub>n</sub> J<sub>o</sub> J<sub>o</sub> T<sup>'||</sup> J<sup>δ</sup> CT<sub>v</sub>  
Thunder rises calls thus go-go from south

Γ<sup>||</sup> CT<sub>v</sub> L<sub>o</sub> Λ<sub>o</sub>.  
north come oh.

110 J<sup>'-</sup> J<sub>o</sub> D<sub>n</sub> L<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>||</sub> C<sup>no</sup> C<sub>n</sub>  
do not cause your children stay connector

CT<sup>'o</sup> T<sup>n</sup>,  
overcast at all,

CE''    ɔ<sub>u</sub>    S° † J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    T'°    CT<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    Ct'<sub>nc</sub> L<sub>nc</sub>    L<sub>i</sub>  
fear    that    Thunder    draws    sword    shining    lightning

Δ<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>nc</sup>,  
strike,

J''       ɔ<sub>o</sub>       ɔ<sub>n</sub>       L̄ T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>||</sub>    C<sup>no</sup>       C<sub>n</sub>       ɔ<sup>p</sup>,  
do not    cause    your    children    stay    connector    dull,

CE''    ɔ<sub>u</sub>    S° † J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    T'°       E<sub>n</sub>    CT<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    Ct'<sub>nc</sub> L<sub>nc</sub>  
fear    that    Thunder    draws    thus    sword    shining

L<sub>i</sub>            T̄ E'<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    E<sub>n</sub>.  
lightning    slash    thus.

ɔ<sub>ɔ̃</sub>    t<sub>o</sub>       ɔ<sup>ɔ̃</sup>       E<sup>no</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>       L̄       b<sup>n</sup>       E<sub>n</sub>,  
did    reach    dragon    bring    the    rabbit    month    thus,

115 S° † J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    Cɔ<sub>||</sub>    T<sup>n</sup>    Cɔ<sub>||</sub>    T<sub>ɛ</sub>    Y<sup>-</sup>    E<sup>no</sup>  
Thunder    bends    hands    bends    feet    makes    lump

J<sup>p</sup>       E<sub>n</sub>,  
sleep    thus,

S° † J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    Y''       CE<sup>no</sup>    Y''       CJ<sup>p</sup>    ɔ<sub>o</sub>    Δ'<sub>n</sub>  
Thunder    water    mouth    water    nose    did    change

Δ<sub>||</sub> J<sup>n</sup> Δ<sub>||</sub> CJ<sup>u</sup>    J'<sup>u</sup>    Ct'<sub>nc</sub> L<sub>nc</sub>.  
snow                    frozen    shining.

ɔ<sub>ɔ̃</sub>    t<sub>o</sub>       C<sup>ɔ̃</sup>       E<sup>no</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>       C<sup>p</sup>       b<sup>n</sup>,  
did    reach    snake    bring    the    horse    month,

S° † J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    Y''       CE''    Y''       CJ<sup>p</sup>    ɔ<sub>o</sub>    Δ'<sub>n</sub>    C<sup>ɔ̃</sup>  
Thunder    water    mouth    water    nose    did    change    rain

Y''       Λ<sub>~</sub>       CΔ''    b<sup>o</sup>.  
water    nourish    leaves    grow.

ɔ<sub>ɔ̃</sub>    Δ'<sub>n</sub>    C<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    J<sup>-</sup> T̄<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    Λ<sub>~</sub>       CΔ''    b̄<sup>ɔ̃</sup>    E<sub>n</sub>.  
did    change    rain    time    nourish    leaves    spring    thus.

120 CΔ''       b<sup>o</sup>       E<sub>n</sub>       C<sup>||</sup>    T'°    Λ<sub>o</sub>,  
leaves    grow    thus    shade    heat    oh,

CΔ''       T̄' t<sub>ɛ</sub> E<sup>no</sup> J<sup>r</sup> C<sub>no</sub>    b<sup>o</sup>    J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>||</sup>    E<sub>n</sub>.  
leaves    pine trees    grow    shadow    thus,

┌° ┘。 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>v</sub> †。 [n J<sup>-</sup> [n<sup>i</sup>  
cause world people know that reach thus season

C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>ξ</sup> S̄ Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
connector raise yarn oh,

┌° ┘。 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>v</sub> †。 [n J<sup>-</sup> [n<sup>i</sup>  
cause world people know that reach thus season

]<sub>v</sub> J<sup>ξ</sup> L<sub>||</sub> [n.  
that raise crops thus.

[n J<sup>n</sup> ]。 C└┘.  
thus ended.

**M131**  
**The song of the Flood.**

*Sung by Yang Zhi.*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document A (no. 2, page 3). Document E' (no. 2, page 3). Document E (no. 2, page 3). Document K (no. 2/1, page 4). Document L (no. 4, page 9). Document N (no. 11, page 374). The entry in Document N contains all but lines 18 to 24 and 106 to 124 of Yang Zhi's song, but the text has been rearranged and conflated with material from two other versions of the Flood story by different singers, together with some redaction.

**Line 2.** The Name  $C_n \text{ } \text{J} \circ C \text{ } \text{t}' \text{ } \overset{\circ}{S}$  varies somewhat. Document A has  $C_n \text{ } \text{J} \circ C \text{ } \text{t} \text{ } S^\circ$ , Document E' has  $C_n \text{ } L \circ C \text{ } \text{t}' \text{ } \overset{\circ}{S}$ , Documents E, K and L have  $C_n \text{ } \text{J} \circ C \text{ } \text{t}' \text{ } \overset{\circ}{S}$ , while Document N reads, "nis bob ncal sod". The meaning is not clear except that  $C_n \text{ } \text{J}^\circ$  means "The Woman".

**Line 4.** The name  $\Delta'' \text{ } C_{ni} \text{ } \text{t}_s \text{ } \text{J}^- \text{ } L_{ii}$  also shows variations. Document A has  $\Delta'' \text{ } C_{ni} \text{ } \text{t}_r \text{ } L_{ii}$ , Documents E', K and L have  $\Delta'' \text{ } C_{ni} \text{ } \text{t}_s \text{ } \text{J}^- \text{ } L_{ii}$ , Document E has  $\Delta'' \text{ } C_{ni} \text{ } \text{t}_s \text{ } L_{ii}$ , and Document N reads, "Dlaot jaof zyul ghak laol".  $\text{t}_r$  and  $\text{t}_s$  mean "father", and  $\text{J}^- \text{ } L_{ii}$  means, "the old". Together they mean "Forefather". A note in Document N suggests that  $\Delta'' \text{ } C_{ni}$  is "forty", meaning that he was forty years old before getting married. A suggestion to be treated with some reserve.

**Line 6.** Documents E', K and L read  $\text{J}^-$  instead of  $\text{J}'$ .

**Line 13.** Documents E' and E read  $\text{J}^- \text{ } \text{T}_r$ , "second child", instead of  $\text{J}^- \text{ } \overset{2}{C}$ , "youngest child".

**Line 17.** Document A interchanges the two parts of the compound name to read  $\Lambda_c \text{ } C^{no} \text{ } \Delta^\delta$  'C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>nc</sup> C $\Delta_{ii}$  J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>p</sup>. Document E has L<sup>nc</sup> C $\Delta_{ii}$  J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>'u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> D<sup>p</sup> only.

**Lines 19 to 25.** These seven lines were omitted in Document K and also in Documents L and N.

**Line 20.** The word  $\overset{5}{J}$  is omitted in Document A, and the previous two words  $\text{J}' \text{ } \text{J} \circ$  are detached from this line and added to the beginning of line 21.

**Lines 21 and 22.** Document A uses both names in both lines instead of one in each.

**Line 24.** This line is found only in Document A but is essential to retain the parallelism of the passage.

**Line 27.** In Document A the last two words have been wrongly copied  $\text{J} \circ \text{J} \circ$ .

**Lines 28 and 29.** As lines 21 and 22 above.

**Line 30.** Document L omits the final  $\text{C}_n$  and replaces it with  $\text{C}\text{t}'^\circ$ .

**Line 31.** Document N misspells the initial "cot" as "cat".

**Line 37.** Document A has lost the final  $\text{S}^\circ$  and repeated  $\text{T}^0 \text{C}_n$  from the previous line in its place.

**Line 46.** Document K followed by Documents L and N omit the word  $\text{Z}_\circ$ .

**Line 56.** Document E' and all subsequent documents omit the word  $\text{t}_{nc}$ , "planks", and thereby lose the parallelism between lines 56 and 57.

**Line 70.** Document A says that Ndrao-ya was instructed to open  $\text{L}^\cup \text{CT}^\circ \text{C}^\wedge$  which means "that which blocks the wind", and is an expression meaning "the door". It is used in incantations, and here in an old song, but not in current speech. In all the later documents the words  $\text{L}^\cup \text{C}_\downarrow \text{C}_-$  are substituted. This in spoken Miao means "window". Either expression makes good sense, but the former is more likely to be original.

**Line 71.** Document A reads  $\text{T}_\zeta$  instead of  $\text{T}_\delta$ .

**Line 72.** Instead of  $\text{CT}_\circ$  Document L reads  $\text{CT}_\delta$ .

**Line 79.** Document A says that the flood left all the people:  $\text{CC}^\cup \text{T}_\delta \text{CC}_-$ , "limp finish completed", that is, "lifeless". Document E' and all subsequent documents change the phrase to  $\text{CT}_\circ \text{L}_\zeta \text{T}_\delta$  which simply means "gone away". The rather unusual phrase in Document A is to be preferred.

**Line 88.** Document K reads  $\text{J}'^-$ , "to teach" instead of  $\text{J}'^\circ$ , "to show".

**Line 92.** Documents K, L and N read  $\text{t}^-$  instead of  $\text{C}\text{t}'^-$ .

**Line 95.** Document A alone includes the word  $\text{J}^-$ , "to call" in this line. However in the copy of Document E corrected by Wang Ming-ji, the word has been added, and it would appear that its omission was a mistake first made in Document E' and repeated in every subsequent document.

**Lines 97 and 98.** Document K followed by Documents L and N, changes the expression  $\text{Y}^- \text{'C}^\cup$  and  $\text{Y}^- \text{'D}^\circ$ , "by day" and "by night" to  $\text{t}'^- \text{'C}^\cup$  and  $\text{t}'^- \text{'D}^\circ$ , "every day" and "every night".

**Line 99.** Document K, again followed by Documents L and N, adds an explanatory gloss,  $\text{T}'' \text{V}^\circ$ , "on the top of the rock", to the end of this line.

**Line 103.** Documents K, L and N add  $\text{C}_n \text{J}_n \text{C}_-$  after  $\text{b}^\zeta$  meaning that it was "set on fire by chance ---"

**Line 104.** In Document E' the line begins with  $\mathcal{T}'^{\circ} \overset{\circ}{\mathcal{C}}$ , meaning, "from this ---", an addition not continued in later documents.

**Line 109.** This line is found only in Document A where it follows line 117, that is at the beginning of the spring sequence. This can hardly be correct as there is no thunder activity at that time of the year, which probably explains the absence of the line from the later documents. However, if it is simply moved to the beginning of the summer sequence it fits exactly.

**Lines 110 to 113.** The copy of Yang Zhi's text used in the preparation of the duplicated documents E', E and K had apparently lost nine words between  $\mathcal{C}_n$  in line 110 and  $\mathcal{CT}_{\bar{z}}$  in line 111, an omission repeated in Document L. This haplography destroys the parallel construction of the stanza, and leaves a passage of uncertain meaning. Document A preserves the text, but even here corrections are necessary. In line 110 the word  $\mathcal{CT}'_{\circ}$ , meaning "overcast" is written  $\mathcal{T}'_{\circ}$ . In lines 111 and 113  $\mathcal{CE}'$ , "for fear that", appears as  $\mathcal{CT}'$  and  $\mathcal{E}'$ , respectively, while in line 112 the word  $\mathcal{D}^{\circ}$ , meaning "hazy, dull or dim" is written  $\mathcal{D}^{\circ}$ . Also in line 112 the word  $\mathcal{C}^{\circ}$  has been written twice. All these are small errors easily made by a scribe reading a faded manuscript.

M132

Y''      ɓ°      † CΔ<sub>11</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub>.                      L<sub>v</sub> J<sub>n6</sub> Γ<sub>v</sub>      S<sub>11</sub>.  
 water   grow   deluge                      Lu Xing-fu wrote.

---

T''      CT<sub>v</sub>                      ɟ<sup>n</sup> Cɟ<sup>p</sup>                      ɛ<sub>n</sub>      ɟ<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub>,  
 from   sky   scattered material   arrived   sphere,

T'''      ɛ<sub>n</sub>      C<sub>n</sub> L° C†'° Š      ɛ<sub>n</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>      C<sup>no</sup>.  
 for   thus   Ni-bo-nca-so   thus   come   live.

J<sup>nc</sup>      T<sup>n</sup>                      ɟ<sup>n</sup> Cɟ<sup>p</sup>                      ɛ<sub>n</sub>      L<sub>n</sub> V<sub>11</sub>,  
 weave   earth   scattered material   arrived   ridges,

ɔ<sup>-</sup>      T'''                      Δ'' ɛ<sub>111</sub> †<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>                      Y<sup>-</sup>      Λ<sub>n</sub>      †<sub>11</sub>.  
 give   for   Diao-jiao-zyu-gha-lao   make   family   dwell.

5 CT<sub>v</sub>      T''      CT<sub>v</sub>      T'<sup>p</sup> ɔ<sup>p</sup>,  
 sky   get   sky   constantly,

Δ'' ɛ<sub>111</sub> †<sub>3</sub> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>                      C<sub>n</sub> J° C†'° Š      ɛ<sub>n</sub>      ɔ<sub>-</sub>      ɔ<sup>-</sup>,  
 Diao-jiao-zyu-gha-lao   Ni-bo-nca-so   thus   did   have,

ɔ<sup>-</sup>      T''                      C<sub>n</sub>                      Y<sup>-</sup>      L<sup>b</sup>                      T<sup>-</sup>      ɛ̂<sup>2</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
 have   get   connector   two   classifier   only   brothers.

J<sup>-</sup> ɓ°      J<sup>r</sup>      T''                      J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup>                      C<sub>n</sub>                      T<sup>n</sup>      C†<sup>r</sup>,  
 elder   not   get   anything   connector   give   name,

ɛ° ɔ<sub>o</sub>                      C<sub>n</sub>                      J<sup>-</sup> ɓ°      C†<sup>r</sup>      Cɟ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>.  
 cause   connector   elder   named   Ndrao-yiu.

10 J<sup>-</sup> ɛ̂<sup>2</sup>                      J<sup>r</sup>      T''                      J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup>                      C<sub>n</sub>                      T<sup>n</sup>      C†<sup>r</sup>,  
 younger   not   get   anything   connector   give   name,

ɛ° ɔ<sub>o</sub>                      C<sub>n</sub>                      J<sup>-</sup> ɛ̂<sup>2</sup>      C†<sup>r</sup>      Cɟ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>.  
 cause   connector   younger   named   Ndrao-ya.

ɔ<sup>-</sup>                      'C<sup>v</sup>      ɛ<sub>n</sub>                      Cɟ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>                      Cɟ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      Cɟ<sub>3</sub>      Cɟ<sub>6</sub>  
 there   was   day   thus   Ndrao-yiu   Ndrao-ya   went   dig

T<sup>n</sup>.  
 land.

$\Lambda_{\zeta} \Gamma^{\text{no}} \Delta^{\delta} 'C^u$        $Y^-$      $\Gamma^n$      $3''$ ,  
Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    did    not    good,

$\Lambda_{\zeta} \Gamma^{\text{no}} \Delta^{\delta} 'C^u$        $\text{D}_-$      $C\Delta_{\text{s}}$      $\Gamma^{\text{p}} \text{J}^{\text{p}}$      $\text{J}^- \text{3}_n$   
Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    did    carry    staff    slender

$t_r$                        $\Gamma_{\text{ni}}$        $C\Gamma_{\text{ns}}$ ,  
persistent    together    dig,

15  $\text{D}_-$        $C\ddagger$        $\Gamma_n$        $C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^{\text{v}}$        $C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^-$        $\text{J}^- \text{T}''$        $\text{T}^n$   
did    turn over    thus    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    sods    earth

$\text{J}'^-$        $\text{J}_0$        $C\text{J}_0$ .  
forbid    cause    dig out.

$C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^{\text{v}}$        $S^{\text{nc}}$      $\Gamma^n$        $\text{T}_-$ ,  
Ndrao-yiu    heart    not    collected,

$C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^-$        $S^r$        $\text{D}''$      $C\Gamma_{\text{ns}}$ .  
Ndrao-ya    returned    went    dig.

$\Lambda_{\zeta} \Gamma^{\text{no}} \Delta^{\delta} 'C^u$        $C\text{J}_{\text{s}}$      $\dot{S} \text{J}^{\text{p}}$ ,  
Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    went    reveal,

$\Lambda_{\zeta} \Gamma^{\text{no}} \Delta^{\delta} 'C^u$        $\text{D}_-$      $C\Delta_{\text{s}}$      $\Gamma^{\text{p}} \text{J}^{\text{p}}$      $\text{J}^- \text{3}_n$   
Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    did    carry    staff    slender

$t_r$                        $\Gamma_{\text{ni}}$        $t_{\text{ii}}$ ,  
persistent    together    trample,

20  $\text{D}_-$        $C\ddagger$        $\Gamma_n$        $C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^{\text{v}}$        $C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^-$        $\text{J}^- \text{T}''$        $\text{T}^n$   
did    turn over    thus    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    sods    earth

$\text{J}'^-$        $\text{J}_0$        $\text{J}_1$ .  
forbid    cause    rise up.

$C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^{\text{v}}$        $S^{\text{nc}}$      $\text{J}^r$        $\text{T}_-$ ,  
Ndrao-yiu    heart    not    collected,

$C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^-$        $S^{\text{nc}}$      $\text{J}^r$        $t_{\text{ii}}$ .  
Ndrao-ya    heart    not    sufficient.

$C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^{\text{v}}$        $C\Gamma_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^-$      $C\text{J}_{\text{s}}$      $t'$ .     $C\text{t}''$ ,  
Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    went    built    booth,

t'. Ct' t'. Ct'' ɔ̃ S<sup>nc</sup> T<sub>o</sub>,  
built hide built booth green waited,

25 T<sub>o</sub> E<sub>n</sub> Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> ɔ̃.  
waited thus Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu catch.

C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> t<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub> T<sup>u</sup>.  
Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya able come get.

C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup> t<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ɳ<sub>n</sub>,  
Ndrao-yiu able come say,

ɔ̃ Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ɳ<sup>n</sup> C<sub>T</sub>.  
take Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu come we beat.

30 C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> t<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ɳ<sub>n</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya able come say,

ɔ̃- C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> C<sub>T</sub><sup>ς</sup> L<sup>-</sup> L<sup>n</sup> Ċ,  
have work compulsory as great as this,

ɳ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
do not beat Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu at all.

ɔ̃ Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> L<sub>o</sub> T<sup>u</sup> ɳ<sup>u</sup> C<sub>u</sub>.  
take Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu come for me ask.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> t<sup>ς</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ɳ<sub>n</sub>,  
Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu able come say,

35 ɳ<sub>n</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɳ<sub>u</sub> Ċ ɳ<sup>u</sup> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>,  
said nine the ten kinds show Ndrao-yiu,

ɳ<sub>n</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɳ<sub>u</sub> Ċ ɳ<sup>u</sup> C<sub>T</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>.  
said nine the ten kinds show Ndrao-ya.

ɳ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>E</sub> C<sub>Δ</sub><sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>u</sup> C<sup>u</sup> ɳ<sub>n</sub> Δ<sup>δ</sup> ɳ<sub>n</sub> 3<sub>o</sub> ɳ<sub>u</sub>  
do not expend world people plural strength which

Y<sup>-</sup> ɳ<sup>u</sup>,  
farming,

J''            C E\_n        C Δ<sup>nc</sup> T^n    T^b C^b        ɔ\_n        Δ<sup>δ</sup> ɔ\_n ʒ\_o    ɔ\_u  
do not    expend        world    people    plural    strength    which

Y^- L\_u,  
tilling,

J''            C E\_        C T\_u Λ<sup>u</sup>        C T\_u Λ^-        ɔ\_n        Δ<sup>δ</sup> ʒ\_o  
do not    expend    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    plural    strength

ɔ\_u        C E<sub>nc</sub>        T^n,  
which    dig        land,

40 J\_u        C        E\_n        Y''        Λ^-        ɓ°        † C Δ\_u ɔ\_u  
year    this    thus    water    will    grow    deluge.

Λ\_ε [E<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C^u            ɔ\_u    [° ɔ\_o    C T\_u Λ<sup>u</sup>        C T\_u Λ^-    C T\_u  
Ye-u-jio-dlang-hnu    did    cause    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    go

t\_ɔ        C ɔ°.  
build    boats.

C T\_u Λ^-        t\_ɔ        T''    C ɔ°        J^- t<sub>nc</sub>        [°<sup>nc</sup>        C T<sup>δ</sup>  
Ndrao-ya    built    get    boat    planks    completed    float

J'^n Λ^-,  
lightly,

C T\_u Λ<sup>u</sup>        t\_ɔ        T''    E\_n    C ɔ°    ɓ''    T\_o    J'^n Λ\_u.  
Ndrao-yiu    built    get    thus    boat    iron    sink    heavily.

ɔ\_u    t\_o    C<sup>δ</sup>        [E<sup>no</sup>    T^n    C^b    ɓ^n,  
did    reach    snake    bring    the    horse    month,

45 Λ\_ε [E<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C^u            ɔ\_u    [° ɔ\_o    C T\_u Λ<sup>u</sup>        C T\_u Λ^-    C T\_u  
Ye-u-jio-dlang-hnu    did    cause    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    go

C<sup>no</sup>        C ɔ°.  
sit        boats.

ɔ\_u    J'^nc        C E'\_r        C T\_u Λ<sup>u</sup>        T''    C ɔ°    ɓ'',  
did    take    shut    in    Ndrao-yiu    into    boat    iron,

ɔ\_u    J'^nc        C E'\_r        C T\_u Λ^-        T''    E\_n    C ɔ°    J^- t<sub>no</sub>  
did    take    shut    in    Ndrao-ya    into    thus    boat    planks

[°<sup>nc</sup>.  
completed.

$\Lambda_{\varsigma} \text{ [no } \Delta^{\delta} 'C^u$        $\text{[}_n \text{ ]}_- \text{ ]}^-$ ,  
Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    thus    did    give,

$\text{]^-}$        $\text{J}^p$        $\text{J}'$        $\text{Ct}'_{nc} \text{ L}_{nc}$        $\text{T}'''$        $\text{CT}_{||} \text{ } \Lambda^-$        $\text{J}^-$   
gave    egg    chicken    white    for    Ndrao-ya    enfold

$\text{J}^- \text{ [}_o$ ,  
armpit,

50  $\text{]^-}$        $\text{C}_n$        $\text{T}^n \text{ [}_r$        $\text{b}''$        $\text{t}^{\varsigma} \text{ [no } \text{J}^r \text{ ]}^n$        $\text{T}'''$   
gave    connector    claw-bar    iron    wrought    for

$\text{CT}_{||} \text{ } \Lambda^-$        $\text{[no}$        $\text{T}^u$        $\text{T}^n$ .  
Ndrao-ya    carry    the    hand.

$\Lambda_{\varsigma} \text{ [no } \Delta^{\delta} 'C^u$        $\text{t}^{\varsigma}$        $\text{L}_o$        $\text{T}_n$ ,  
Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    able    come    say,

$\text{]^-}$        $'C^u$        $\text{[}_n$        $\text{J}^p$        $\text{J}'$        $\text{Ct}_{nc} \text{ L}_{nc}$        $\text{J}^-$        $\text{t}^r \text{ t}^r$ .  
there is    day    thus    egg    chicken    white    chirp    zi-zi.

$\text{[}_s$        $\text{J}'_{\varsigma}$        $\text{C}_n$        $\text{T}^n \text{ [}_r$        $\text{b}''$        $\text{L}_o$   
you    take    connector    claw-bar    iron    come

$\text{[}^u$        $\text{J}^- \text{ J}^-$        $\text{C]}_o$        $\text{L}_o$        $\text{C}_-$        $\text{] }^{\delta}$        $\text{[}_n$ ,  
divide    top    boat    come    look    regard    thus,

55  $\text{[}_s$        $\bar{\text{L}}$        $\text{J}_o$        $\text{J}_u$        $\text{J}'' \text{ CT}^u$        $\text{CT}^u \text{ Ct}^-$        $\text{Ct}^-$        $\text{] }^n \text{ S}^{nc}$ ,  
you    will    see    that    sky    sky blue    blue    very,

$\text{C}\Delta^{nc} \text{ T}^n$        $\text{T}^p \text{ C}^p$        $\text{[}_n$        $\text{Y}''$        $\text{J}^u$        $\text{T}^{nc}$        $\text{J}^n \text{ T}^-$        $\text{[}_n$ .  
world    people    thus    water    fill    flat    very    thus.

$\text{]^-}$        $'C^u$        $\text{L}'' \text{ J}'$        $\text{J}^-$        $\text{S}^{\delta} \text{ S}^{\delta}$ ,  
there is    day    cockerel    crow    sang-sang,

$\text{[}_s$        $\text{]^-}$        $\text{C}_n$        $\text{T}^n \text{ [}_r$        $\text{b}''$        $\text{L}_o$   
you    take    connector    claw-bar    iron    come

$\text{J}''^b$        $\text{[}_n$        $\text{L}^u \text{ C]}_u \text{ C}_-$        $\text{L}_o$        $\text{C}_-$        $\text{] }^{\delta}$ ,  
open    thus    window    come    look    regard,

60 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ʔ</sup> C<sup>ʔ</sup> E<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> L<sup>n</sup> E<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup>  
world people thus water destroyed thus all

T<sub>ʔ</sub> E<sub>n</sub>.  
flat thus.

CT<sub>ii</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> CT<sub>o</sub> T<sub>ε</sub> 3̄.  
Ndrao-ya came outside.

C<sup>n</sup> L<sup>ʔ</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>n</sup> L<sup>ʔ</sup> C<sup>̄</sup> Δ<sup>'nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> E<sup>'n</sup>,  
tigers lions jump bound,

†<sup>'</sup> E<sup>nc</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>i</sub> Δ<sup>'nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> CT<sub>u</sub> E<sub>n</sub>,  
deer jump about thus,

Δ<sup>̄</sup> Λ<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> E<sup>n</sup> Λ<sup>̄</sup> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>u</sup>,  
kestrels fly back and forth,

65 C<sup>n</sup> L<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Δ<sup>̄</sup> Λ<sup>̄</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>i</sub> E<sub>n</sub>.  
eagles fly to and fro thus.

CT<sub>ii</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> †<sup>r</sup> L<sub>o</sub> T<sub>n</sub> E<sub>n</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya able come say thus,

J<sub>iii</sub> C̄ E<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> ɓ<sup>o</sup> L<sub>i</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>-</sup>,  
year this thus water grew has water taken,

ɔ<sup>-</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ʔ</sup> C<sup>ʔ</sup> CT<sub>o</sub> L<sub>ε</sub> T<sub>̄</sub>.  
taken world people together gone finished.

J<sub>ii</sub> C̄ Y<sup>n</sup> ɓ<sup>o</sup> L<sub>i</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> †<sup>u</sup>,  
year this water grew has water drowned,

70 †<sup>u</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ʔ</sup> C<sup>ʔ</sup> CT<sub>o</sub> L<sub>ε</sub> T<sub>̄</sub> E<sub>n</sub>.  
drowned world people together gone finished thus.

C<sup>n</sup> S<sup>r</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C†<sub>nc</sub> Δ<sup>'nc</sup> J<sup>n</sup> Δ<sup>'ʔ</sup> CT<sub>u</sub> J<sup>u</sup> †<sup>-</sup> E<sub>n</sub>.  
martins jumped hopped inside on cliff thus.

CT<sub>ii</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> †<sup>ε</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J<sup>'ε</sup> E<sub>n</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya able come take thus,

ɟ'ɿ            C<sub>n</sub>            ɽ<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sub>r</sub>       ɓ''    †ɿ ɿ<sup>no</sup> ɟ<sup>n</sup> ɟ<sub>n</sub>       †ɿ    L<sub>o</sub>  
took    connector    claw-bar    iron       wrought       able    come

CT<sub>ii</sub>       ɿ<sub>n</sub>,  
strike    thus,

CT<sub>ii</sub>       C'' S<sup>r</sup> C'' ɽ<sup>-</sup> Ct<sub>nc</sub>    ɿ<sub>n</sub>.  
strike    martin birds    thus.

75 C'' S<sup>r</sup> ɽ<sup>-</sup> Ct<sub>nc</sub>    ɿ<sub>-</sub>    ɟ<sub>-</sub>    ɿ<sub>ii</sub>    ɿ<sub>n</sub>.  
martins            did    not    hit    thus.

ɿ<sub>n</sub>            C<sub>n</sub>            ɽ<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sub>r</sub>       ɓ''    †ɿ ɿ<sup>no</sup> ɟ<sup>n</sup> ɟ<sub>n</sub>    ɟ<sub>-</sub>    T<sub>ɿ</sub>  
thus    connector    claw-bar    iron       wrought       did    emit

ɿ<sub>n</sub>  
thus

C<sub>n</sub>            ɽ<sup>-</sup> ɿ<sup>ɿ</sup>       C<sup>no</sup> ɿ<sub>o</sub>       ɟ<sup>ɓ</sup>.  
connector    sparks    cling to    tinder-moss.

CT<sub>ii</sub> ɿ<sup>-</sup>       †ɿ    L<sub>o</sub>    T'',  
Ndrao-ya    able    come    get,

T''    ɿ<sub>n</sub>    ɽ<sup>ɓ</sup> Cɿ<sup>'no</sup> ɽ<sup>ɓ</sup> Cɿ<sup>'no</sup>    CT<sub>o</sub>    ɿ<sup>ii</sup>    C<sup>no</sup>,  
get    thus    vapour of smoke    with    kindle    sit,

T''    ɽ<sup>ɓ</sup> Cɿ<sup>'no</sup> ɽ<sup>ɓ</sup> Cɿ<sup>'no</sup>    CT<sub>o</sub>    ɿ<sup>ii</sup>    CT<sub>n</sub>    ɿ<sub>n</sub>.  
get    vapour of smoke    with    kindle    warm by    thus.

80 CT<sub>ii</sub> ɿ<sup>-</sup>       †ɿ    L<sub>o</sub>    Y<sup>-</sup>,  
Ndrao-ya    able    come    make,

Y<sup>-</sup>            L<sub>o</sub>       L<sup>u</sup>       L<sup>n</sup> ɟ<sup>u</sup>       C<sub>u</sub>    ɿ<sub>n</sub>,  
make    classifier    words    deliberately    asked    thus,

C<sub>u</sub>            ɿ<sub>ɿ</sub> ɿ<sup>no</sup> ɿ<sup>ɓ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>       T''    CT<sub>u</sub>    ɿ<sup>'no</sup>,  
asked    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu    toward    sky    place,

CT<sub>u</sub> ɽ<sup>ɓ</sup>       T<sub>nc</sub>       Y''    ɽ<sup>'</sup>    ɓ<sup>o</sup>    † ɿ<sub>ii</sub> ɟ<sub>-</sub>.  
afterwards    query    water    so    grow    deluge.

CT<sub>u</sub> ɽ<sup>ɓ</sup>       ɿ<sub>n</sub>    ɽ<sup>u</sup>    ɿ<sup>-</sup>    ɿ<sup>o</sup>    T<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>ɓ</sup> T<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>r</sup>    CT<sub>ɓ</sub>    Cɿ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>,  
afterwards    thus    I    will    allow    enchanter    go    earth,

85 Cɿ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>ɓ</sup> C<sup>ɓ</sup>    ɿ<sub>n</sub>    ɿ<sup>ii</sup> L<sup>n</sup> ɟ<sub>o</sub>    ɿ<sup>-</sup>       ɿ<sub>nc</sub>       ɿ<sup>'</sup>,  
world    people    thus    forest    will    change into    dust,

Γ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>v</sub> †<sup>-</sup> L<sup>n</sup> G<sub>o</sub> L̄ Γ<sub>nc</sub> Cɔ<sup>u</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>,  
thus is woods will change into snow thus,

S<sub>3</sub> C̄ C̄<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>n</sup> b<sup>o</sup> † CΔ<sub>u</sub> ɔ<sub>v</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> ʒ<sup>3</sup> T̄.  
like now water grow deluge one pattern only.

CΓ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> Γ<sup>no</sup> Γ<sup>no</sup> L<sup>n</sup> Γ<sup>n</sup> C<sub>u</sub>.  
Ndrao-ya nodded head listened.

Λ<sub>s</sub> Γ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>3</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> †<sup>s</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ɔ<sub>n</sub>,  
Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu able come say,

90 ɔ<sub>n</sub> Γ<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>u</sub> C̄<sup>3</sup> J<sup>'p</sup> CΓ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>.  
say nine the ten kinds show Ndrao-ya.

ɔ<sub>v</sub> †<sub>o</sub> Δ<sup>n</sup> Γ<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Cɔ<sup>-</sup> b<sup>n</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>,  
did reach dog bring the pig month thus,

J<sup>'-</sup> Γ<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sub>o</sub> L<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>u</sub> C<sup>no</sup> C<sub>n</sub> CΓ<sup>'o</sup>,  
do not cause children stay connector overcast,

J<sup>'-</sup> Γ<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sub>o</sub> L<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>u</sub> C<sup>no</sup> C<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sup>p</sup>,  
do not cause children stay connector dull,

CΓ<sup>'</sup> ɔ<sub>v</sub> S<sup>o</sup> † J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>3</sup> J<sup>'o</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub> CΓ<sup>3</sup> C†<sup>'nc</sup> L<sub>nc</sub>  
fear that Thunder draws thus sword shining

L<sub>i</sub> Δ<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>nc</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>.  
lightning strike thus.

95 ɔ<sub>v</sub> †<sub>o</sub> ʒ<sup>3</sup> Γ<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> L̄ b<sup>n</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>,  
did reach dragon bring the rabbit month thus,

S<sup>o</sup> † J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>3</sup> Y<sup>n</sup> CΓ<sup>u</sup> Y<sup>n</sup> Cɔ<sup>p</sup> ɔ<sub>v</sub> Δ<sup>'n</sup>  
Thunder water mouth water nose did change

Δ<sub>u</sub> J<sup>n</sup> Δ<sub>u</sub> Cɔ<sup>u</sup> CΓ<sub>u</sub> C†<sup>'nc</sup> L<sub>nc</sub>.  
snow filling white.

ɔ<sub>v</sub> †<sub>o</sub> C<sup>3</sup> Γ<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>'</sup> b<sup>n</sup>,  
did reach snake bring the horse month,

S° † J̄ C̄̄ Y" CE" Y" CJ³ D. Δ'ₙ Γₙ  
Thunder water mouth water nose did change thus

C̄̄ Y" Λ̄ CA" b°.   
rain water nourish leaves grow.

CA" T̄' J̄ C̄̄ b° J̄ⁿ C̄̄ Γₙ,  
leaves pines grow shadow thus,

100 Γ° J̄. CA" T̄ T̄' C̄' J̄",  
cause world people know,

J̄" J̄ᵥ †. Γⁿ Cₙ Ȳ J̄",  
know that reach time connector farming,

J̄" J̄ᵥ †. Γⁿ Cₙ J̄ L̄.  
know that reach time connector raise crops.

Γₙ J̄ⁿ D. C̄T̄.  
thus ended.

**M132**  
**The Flood.**

*Collected by Lu Xing-fu.*

Notes

This version of the Flood story is found in Document D (no. 4, page 4.) Most of the corrections noted below are simply spelling mistakes in writing the Miao script.

**Lines 1 and 3.**  $\text{ɿ}^n \text{C} \text{C}^p$  is written  $\text{ɿ}^n \text{C} \text{C}^o$ .

**Line 2.** The woman's name is written  $\text{C}_n \text{ɿ}^o \text{C} \text{t}_- \text{ɿ}^o$ .

**Line 4.**  $\text{J}^{nc}$  and  $\text{V}_{ii}$  are written  $\text{J}_i$  and  $\text{V}^o$  respectively.

**Line 14.**  $\text{C} \text{C}_{\alpha}$  is written  $\text{C} \text{ɿ}^p$ .

**Line 15.**  $\text{C} \text{t}^b$  is written  $\text{t}^b$ .

**Line 18.**  $\text{C} \text{t}_s$  is written  $\text{t}_s$ .

**Line 19.** The final word  $\text{t}_{ii}$ , "trample", is missing in Document D. and has been supplied by reference to Yang Zhi's version.

**Line 31.**  $\text{C}^u \text{L}^n \text{C} \text{ɿ}^s$  is compulsory labour demanded by a landlord.

**Line 43.**  $\text{ɿ}^{'n} \Lambda_{ii}$  is written  $\text{ɿ}^{'n} \Lambda_{\infty}$ .

**Lines 58 to 60.** In the Miao text line 61 follows directly after line 57, but the non-sequence clearly indicates that some lines have been lost at this point. Since this version of the song is so closely related to that of Yang Zhi, it has been possible to reconstruct the missing lines, 58, 59 and 60, with a high degree of certainty.

**Line 63.**  $\text{C} \text{t}_c$  is written  $\text{t}^i$ .

**Line 79.**  $\text{C} \text{T}^n$  is written  $\text{T}^n$ .

**Line 95.** This line, which is missing from the Miao text, has been reconstructed by reference to Yang Zhi's version of the story.

**Line 94.**  $\text{L}_i$  is written  $\text{C} \text{t}_i$ .

**Line 99.**  $\text{T}^u$  is written  $\text{ɿ}^u$ , and the word  $\text{b}^o$ , meaning "to grow", has been omitted.

M133

Y''      ɓ°      † CΔ<sub>11</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub>      Cɔ<sub>11</sub>.      ǿ ɔ<sub>ne</sub>      I''<sub>u</sub>.  
 water    grow    deluge    song.      Zhang Ming    sang.

J<sub>111</sub>      Ā      †<sub>ε</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>      J'',  
 year    this    able    come    know,

ɔ<sub>-</sub>      J''      C<sub>n</sub> J° C†<sup>o</sup> S̄      Λ<sub>ε</sub> †<sup>r</sup> †<sup>r</sup> T<sub>11</sub>      J<sub>111</sub>      Λ<sub>11</sub>  
 did    know    Ni-bo-nca-so    Yeu-zie-zi-dao    year    birth

T<sup>u</sup>,  
 sons,

Λ<sub>11</sub>      T''      C<sub>n</sub>      Y<sup>-</sup>      L<sup>b</sup>      T<sup>u</sup>      T<sup>n</sup> C<sup>o</sup>.  
 birth    get    connector    two    classifier    the    offspring.

T<sup>n</sup>      T''      J<sup>-</sup> Ā      C<sub>11</sub>.      T<sup>n</sup>      C†<sup>r</sup>,  
 not    get    way    with    give    names,

5 J'ε      C<sub>n</sub>      J<sup>-</sup> ɓ°      T<sup>n</sup>      C†<sup>r</sup>      C<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>,  
 take    connector    elder    give    name    Ndrao-yiu,

J'ε      C<sub>n</sub>      J<sup>-</sup> J̄      T<sup>n</sup>      C†<sup>r</sup>      C<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>.  
 take    connector    younger    give    name    Ndrao-ya.

ɔ<sub>-</sub>      'C<sup>u</sup>      C<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>      C<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      ɓ°,  
 there was    day    Ndrau-yiu    Ndrao-ya    grew big,

C<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>      C<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      J̄ J<sup>b</sup> J̄ C†<sup>u</sup>      J'ε,  
 Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    arose and set out    took,

J'ε      J''      L<sup>n</sup> ɓ''      L<sup>n</sup> V<sub>o</sub>      C<sup>no</sup>      ɔ<sub>11</sub>      C<sub>11nc</sub>,  
 took    hoe    iron    curved    carried    went    dig,

10 ɔ<sub>-</sub>      C<sub>11nc</sub>      T<sup>n</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup>      J<sup>o</sup>.  
 did    dig    earth    sods    large    clods.

CΔ<sub>nc</sub> CΔ<sub>11</sub> L<sup>nc</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>o</sup>      Λ<sub>ε</sub> C<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>o</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
 Ndlie-ndlao-lie    king    Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ɔ<sub>-</sub>      CΔ<sub>s</sub>      C<sup>o</sup> J<sup>b</sup>      J<sub>n</sub> C<sub>nc</sub>      †<sub>r</sub>      C<sub>111</sub>      C<sub>11nc</sub>,  
 did    carry    staff    thin    persistent    together    dig,

ᵛ. Cᵗ Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵛ Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵗ Tⁿ J⁻ T''ᵛ ᵛ.  
did turn over Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya earth sods cause

Jʳ ᵛᵗ.  
not regard.

Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵛ Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵗ CJᵛ ᵗ'. Cᵗ''ᵛ,  
Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya went built booth,

15 ᵗ'. T'' Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵛ Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵗ J⁻ CTᵛ Tⁿ,  
built at Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya edge land,

ᵛ. 3 CΔₙc CΔᵢ Lⁿc Jⁿ ᵛᵛ ᵗc [ᵗᵛ Δᵗ 'Cᵛ  
did watch for Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

[ᵗᵛ ᵗ'⁻ 'Cᵛ.  
thus every day.

'ᵛᵒ C⁻ Lⁿ 'ᵛᵒ C⁻.  
today then today.

CΔₙc CΔᵢ Lⁿc Jⁿ ᵛᵛ ᵗc [ᵗᵛ Δᵗ 'Cᵛ  
Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

ᵛ. CΔᵛ [ᵛ Jᵛ J⁻ 3ₙ ᵗᵣ [ᵗᵢ C[ᵗc,  
did carry staff slender persistent together dig,

20 ᵛ. Cᵗ Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵛ Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵗ Tⁿ J⁻ T''ᵛ ᵛ.  
did turn over Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya earth sods cause

[ᵗᵛ J'⁻ ᵛᵛ.  
completed forbid see.

Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵛ Jᵛ Lᵛ Jᵛ CT''ᵛ ᵗᵢ,  
Ndrao-yiu arose and set out said,

[ᵛ ᵛᵗ CΔₙc CΔᵢ Lⁿc Jⁿ ᵛᵛ ᵗc [ᵗᵛ Δᵗ 'Cᵛ  
let us take Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

Lᵛ Jⁿ CTᵢ Sᵗ.  
come we beat away.

Cᵗᵢ ᵗᵗ Jʳ [ᵗ'⁻ [ᵛ.  
Ndrao-ya not willing.

┌.      ɔ̄      CΔ<sub>nc</sub> CΔ<sub>ll</sub> L<sup>nc</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>n</sup> ɔ̄<sup>p</sup>      Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>  
let us take Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu

L<sub>o</sub>      ɔ̄<sup>u</sup>      C<sub>u</sub>      L<sup>u</sup>.  
come I ask words.

25 CΔ<sub>nc</sub> CΔ<sub>ll</sub> L<sup>nc</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>n</sup> ɔ̄<sup>p</sup>      Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>      †<sub>ς</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>.  
Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu able come

ɔ̄<sub>n</sub>,  
say,

ɔ̄.      ɔ̄<sub>n</sub>      CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>      T<sup>p</sup> C<sup>p</sup>      [n<sup>n</sup>      T<sup>n</sup>      ɔ̄<sub>ll</sub>      [̄<sup>δ</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>p</sup>  
did say world people nine the ten kinds show

C┌<sub>ll</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>      C┌<sub>o</sub>      C┌<sub>ll</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>,  
Ndrao-yiu with Ndrao-ya,

J<sub>ll</sub>      C̄      ɔ̄<sup>-</sup>      C┌<sub>n</sub>      ɔ̄<sub>n</sub>      Δ<sup>δ</sup> ɔ̄<sub>n</sub> ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>      ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>      Y<sup>-</sup> ɔ̄<sup>"</sup>,  
year this do not waste your strength cause farming,

ɔ̄<sup>-</sup>      C┌<sub>n</sub>      ɔ̄<sub>n</sub>      Δ<sup>δ</sup> ɔ̄<sub>n</sub> ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>      ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>      Y<sup>-</sup> L<sub>ll</sub>.  
do not expend your strength cause tilling.

ɔ̄<sub>n</sub>      Y<sup>-</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>-</sup> ɔ̄<sup>"</sup>      ɔ̄.      T<sup>"</sup>      C<sup>"</sup>,  
you do farming will not get eat,

30 ɔ̄<sub>n</sub>      Y<sup>-</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>-</sup> L<sub>ll</sub>      ɔ̄.      T<sup>"</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>"</sup>.  
you do tilling will not get gather.

J<sub>ll</sub>      C̄      [n<sub>n</sub>      Y<sup>"</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>o</sup>      † CΔ<sub>ll</sub> ɔ̄.      L̄      L<sub>o</sub>      T<sub>nc</sub>  
year this thus water grow deluge will come truly

T<sub>δ</sub>.  
finish.

C┌<sub>ll</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>ς</sup> ɔ̄<sup>p</sup> ɔ̄<sup>ς</sup> C┌<sup>"</sup>      C<sub>u</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya arose and set out asked,

T<sub>nc</sub>      Y<sup>"</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>o</sup>      † CΔ<sub>ll</sub> ɔ̄.      L̄      L<sub>o</sub>      T<sup>"</sup>      [n<sup>n</sup>      T<sub>ς</sub>.  
query water grow deluge will come at time what.

CΔ<sub>nc</sub> CΔ<sub>ll</sub> L<sup>nc</sup>      ɔ̄<sup>n</sup> ɔ̄<sup>p</sup>      Λ<sub>ς</sub> [n<sup>o</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>      †<sub>ς</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>.  
Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu able come

ɔ̄<sub>n</sub>,  
say,

35 ʔ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>o</sub> Cʔ<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>ν</sup> Cʔ<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> Cʔ<sub>ɔ</sub> t<sub>ɔ</sub> Cʔ<sup>o</sup>.  
said cause Ndrao-yiu Ndrao-ya go build boats.

ʔ<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sub>o</sub> Cʔ<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>ν</sup> t<sub>ɔ</sub> Cʔ<sup>o</sup> ʔ<sup>-</sup> t<sub>nc</sub> ɓ<sup>||</sup>,  
caused Ndrao-yiu build boat planks iron,

ʔ<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sub>o</sub> Cʔ<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> t<sub>ɔ</sub> Cʔ<sup>o</sup> ʔ<sup>-</sup> t<sub>nc</sub> Cʔ<sup>||</sup> ʔ<sub>n</sub>.  
caused Ndrao-ya build boat planks wood thus.

Cʔ<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>ν</sup> t<sup>c</sup> L<sub>o</sub> t<sub>ɔ</sub> ʔ<sub>n</sub>,  
Ndrao-yiu able come build thus,

t<sub>ɔ</sub> ʔ<sup>||</sup> Cʔ<sup>o</sup> ɓ<sup>||</sup> ʔ<sub>o</sub> ʔ<sup>'n</sup> Λ<sub>||</sub>.  
built get boat iron sink heavily.

40 Cʔ<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> t<sup>c</sup> L<sub>o</sub> t<sub>ɔ</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya able come build,

t<sub>ɔ</sub> ʔ<sup>||</sup> Cʔ<sup>o</sup> Cʔ<sup>||</sup> Cʔ<sup>ɔ</sup> ʔ<sup>'n</sup> Λ<sup>-</sup>.  
built get boat wood float lightly.

CΔ<sub>nc</sub> CΔ<sub>||</sub> L<sup>nc</sup> ʔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup> Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ʔ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> ʔ<sup>o</sup> ɔ<sub>o</sub> ʔ<sub>||</sub>,  
Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu caused catch,

ɔ<sub>||</sub> ʔ<sub>||</sub> CΔ<sub>nc</sub> ʔ<sup>n</sup> ʔ<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> ʔ<sup>n</sup> ʔ<sup>n</sup> ʔ<sub>||</sub> ʔ<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>||</sup>  
did catch world people nine the ten kinds birds

ʔ<sup>-</sup> ʔ<sup>r</sup>,  
whatever,

ʔ<sup>n</sup> ʔ<sup>ɔ</sup> ʔ<sub>||</sub> ʔ<sup>n</sup> Cʔ<sub>ɛ</sub>.  
one kind catch one pair.

45 CΔ<sub>nc</sub> CΔ<sub>||</sub> L<sup>nc</sup> ʔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup> Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> ʔ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>=</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>-</sup> ɔ<sup>-</sup>  
Ndlie-Ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu also did

ɔ<sup>-</sup>,  
give,

ɔ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> ʔ<sup>o</sup> ʔ<sub>o</sub> Cʔ<sub>ɛ</sub> ʔ<sup>=</sup> ʔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>n</sub>  
give connector put strength pair pinchers wrought

ɓ<sup>||</sup> ʔ<sup>o</sup> ʔ<sup>||</sup>,  
iron put in,

Γ°    Γ"    CΓ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    C<sub>n</sub>    Γ̄    C]°.   
 put in Ndrao-ya connector top boat.

CΔ<sub>nc</sub> CΔ<sub>11</sub> L<sup>nc</sup>    ]<sup>n</sup> ]<sup>o</sup>    Λ<sub>ς</sub> Γ<sup>no</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>    L<sup>-</sup>    ]<sub>-</sub>   
 Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu also did

]<sub>-</sub>,   
 give,

]<sub>-</sub>    ]<sub>-</sub>    ]<sup>p</sup>    ]<sup>i</sup>    C†<sup>'nc</sup> L<sub>nc</sub>    Γ'"    CΓ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    Γ<sup>no</sup>   
 did give egg chicken white for Ndrao-ya carry

L<sub>o</sub>    Y<sup>-</sup>    S".   
 come make sign.

50 ]<sub>-</sub>    'C<sup>u</sup>    Γ<sub>n</sub>    ]<sup>p</sup>    ]<sup>i</sup>    C†<sup>'nc</sup> L<sub>nc</sub>    ]<sup>-</sup>    †<sup>r</sup> †<sup>r</sup>.   
 there is day thus egg chicken white chirp zi-zi.

Γ<sub>o</sub>    ]<sup>'ς</sup>    C<sub>n</sub>    Y<sup>n</sup>    C]<sub>ς</sub>    Γ<sup>=</sup>    ]<sup>n</sup> ]<sub>n</sub>    ]<sup>o</sup>   
 you take connector one pair pinchers wrought iron

Γ<sup>p</sup>    ]<sup>'o</sup>    CΓ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    C<sub>n</sub>    Γ̄    C]°,   
 drag open Ndrao-ya connector top boat,

]<sub>o</sub>    ]<sup>-</sup> Γ̄    L<sup>-</sup>    'C<sup>u</sup> ]<sup>u</sup>.   
 see light also stars.

CΓ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    Γ°    Γ<sub>n</sub>    C<sub>n</sub>    Y<sup>n</sup>    C]<sub>ς</sub>    C"   
 Ndrao-ya released thus connector one pair bird

]<sup>n</sup> CΓ<sub>-</sub>    Λ<sup>δ</sup>    L<sub>o</sub>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.   
 magpie fly come world.

55 C<sub>n</sub>    Y<sup>n</sup>    C]<sub>ς</sub>    C" ]<sup>n</sup> CΓ<sub>-</sub>    Λ<sup>δ</sup>    CΓ<sub>n</sub>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>   
 connector one pair bird magpie fly about world

T<sup>p</sup> Γ<sup>p</sup>    ]<sup>r</sup>    †<sup>ς</sup>    L<sub>o</sub>.   
 people not able come.

CΓ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    Γ<sub>o</sub>    Γ° ]<sub>o</sub>    C<sub>n</sub>    Y<sup>n</sup>    C]<sub>ς</sub>    C" L<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>-</sup>   
 Ndrao-ya then caused connector one pair bird crow

]<sub>o</sub>    T<sub>ς</sub>    ]<sup>o</sup>.   
 caused out go.

C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> C<sub>3</sub> C" L<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> D<sub>-</sub> Λ<sup>δ</sup> C<sub>E<sub>n</sub></sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>  
connector one pair bird crow did fly about world

T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> J<sup>r</sup> †<sup>c</sup> S<sup>r</sup>.  
people not able return.

C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> C<sub>3</sub> C" J<sup>n</sup> C<sub>E<sub>-</sub></sub> C<sub>T<sub>o</sub></sub> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup>  
connector one pair bird magpie with connector one

C<sub>3</sub> C" L<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> D<sub>-</sub> C<sub>n</sub>,  
pair bird crow did eat,

C<sub>n</sub> E<sub>n</sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>T<sub>1</sub></sub> E<sub>n</sub> †<sup>-</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup>.  
eat thus world people flesh thus every day.

60 C<sub>T<sub>n</sub></sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> T<sub>o</sub> E<sup>o</sup> J<sub>o</sub> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> C<sub>3</sub> C" C<sub>T<sub>-</sub></sub> V<sub>n</sub>  
Ndrao-ya then caused connector one pair bird dove

J<sub>o</sub> T<sub>c</sub> D<sup>n</sup>.  
caused out go.

C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> C<sub>3</sub> C" C<sub>T<sub>-</sub></sub> V<sub>n</sub> Λ<sup>δ</sup> C<sub>E<sub>n</sub></sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>  
connector one pair bird dove fly about world

T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> E<sub>n</sub> C<sub>E<sub>n</sub></sub> C<sub>T<sub>n</sub></sub>.  
people thus about everywhere.

C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> C<sub>3</sub> C" C<sub>T<sub>-</sub></sub> V<sub>n</sub> L<sub>-</sub> D<sub>-</sub> T<sub>1</sub>,  
connector one pair bird dove then did carry,

T<sub>1</sub> C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> Δ<sup>o</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sub>T<sub>3</sub></sub> J<sup>-</sup>.  
carry connector one bunch grass dry.

Λ<sup>δ</sup> E<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>-</sub> J<sup>r</sup> E<sup>no</sup> †<sub>c</sub>,  
fly thus around perched,

65 †<sub>c</sub> T<sup>n</sup> C<sub>T<sub>n</sub></sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>n</sub> Γ<sup>n</sup> C<sub>3</sub><sup>o</sup>.  
perched upon Ndrao-ya connector top boat.

C<sub>T<sub>n</sub></sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> T<sub>c</sub> J<sup>-</sup> Δ<sup>5</sup> T<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub> C<sub>T<sub>o</sub></sub> L<sub>o</sub> C<sub>-</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya out suddenly come with come look,

D<sub>-</sub> C<sub>-</sub> T<sup>n</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> Y<sup>n</sup> L<sup>n</sup> C<sub>T<sub>-</sub></sub> T<sub>3</sub>  
did look at world people water dry up finish

C<sub>E<sub>-</sub></sub> E<sub>n</sub>.  
completely thus.

$\bar{c}$ ' CT<sub>v</sub>       $\bar{c}$ '      CT'' CT<sub>r</sub>,  
sunshine shine very fine,

C'' L<sup>nc</sup> J'<sub>n</sub> L<sub>v</sub>       $\Lambda^{\bar{c}}$       J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>-</sub>,  
bird swallow flew to and fro,

70 C''  $\bar{c}$  J<sup>-</sup> CJ<sup>-</sup>       $\Lambda^{\bar{c}}$       J<sup>r</sup>  $\bar{c}$ .  
bird hawk flew back and forth.

CT<sub>ii</sub>  $\Lambda^{\bar{c}}$       J<sup>s</sup> J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>s</sup> CT''''      C<sub>n</sub>       $\Delta^n$       J<sup>\bar{c}}</sup>      L<sub>c</sub>  
Ndrao-ya arose and set out thus raised voice gone

J'' CT<sub>v</sub>,  
sky,

J<sub>-</sub>      C<sub>v</sub>      C $\Delta_{nc}$  C $\Delta_{ii}$  L<sup>nc</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>p</sup>       $\Lambda_c$  C<sup>no</sup>  $\Delta^{\bar{c}}$  'C<sup>u</sup>,  
did ask Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu,

J<sub>-</sub>      'C<sup>u</sup>      T<sub>nc</sub>      Y''      J<sup>-</sup>       $\bar{c}$       † C $\Delta_{ii}$  J<sub>-</sub>.  
there is day query water so grow deluge.

C $\Delta_{nc}$  C $\Delta_{ii}$  L<sup>nc</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> J<sup>p</sup>       $\Lambda_c$  C<sup>no</sup>  $\Delta^{\bar{c}}$  'C<sup>u</sup>      †<sub>c</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>.  
Ndlie-ndlao-lie king Yeu-jio-dlang-hnu able come

T<sub>n</sub>,  
say,

75 J<sub>-</sub>      'C<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>r</sup>      C<sup>o</sup> J<sub>o</sub>.      Y''       $\bar{c}$       † C $\Delta_{ii}$  J<sub>-</sub>.  
there is day I not cause water grow deluge

†<sup>u</sup>      C $\Delta_{nc}$  T<sup>n</sup>      T<sub>\bar{c}}</sub>.  
drown earth finish.

J<sub>-</sub>      'C<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>u</sup>       $\bar{c}$       C<sup>o</sup> J<sub>o</sub>.      T<sup>u</sup>  $\bar{c}$  T<sup>u</sup>  $\Delta^{\bar{c}}$       CJ<sub>\bar{c}}</sub>      C $\Delta_{nc}$  T<sup>n</sup>,  
there is day I will cause enchanter go earth,

CT<sub>ii</sub> Y<sup>-</sup>      T<sub>v</sub> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>\bar{c}}</sub>      J<sup>r</sup> C<sup>no</sup> J<sup>\bar{c}}</sup>,  
Ndrao-ya all around regard,

J<sub>-</sub>      J<sup>\bar{c}}</sup>      T''      T''      V<sup>p</sup>      T''      †<sup>-</sup>       $\bar{c}$   
did regard at mountain rock mountain cliff will

C<sub>nc</sub>       $\bar{c}$ ',  
change dust,



90 ㄩ\_ ㄚ\_ ㄘ̄ ㄍ' ㄘ̄ ㄍ' ㄍ',  
did make rain spring rain drizzle,

ㄩ̄ ㄏ\_ ㄐ\_ ㄘΔ<sup>nc</sup> ㄒ̄ ㄒ̄ ㄘ̄ ㄒ" ㄘ† ㄩ̄ ㄘ<sup>nc</sup>  
did nurture cause world people crops green very

ㄅ° ㄘ†' ㄘ†'.  
grow tall.

ㄍ' ㄏ\_ ㄐ\_ ㄘΔ" ㄒ̄ ㄘΔ" ㄘ†" ㄌ\_ ㄩ\_  
nurtured cause leaves rock leaves trees have done

ㄅ̄.  
burst out.

ㄩ\_ ㄏ\_ ㄐ\_ ㄘΔ<sup>nc</sup> ㄒ̄ ㄒ̄ ㄘ̄ ㄘΔ" ㄒ̄' ㄘ†" ㄒ̄' ㄘ<sup>nc</sup>  
did nurture cause world people leaves pine trees

ㄍ\_ ㄅ° ㄏ\_ .  
thus grow truly.

ㄌ\_ ㄒ\_ ㄘ̄ ㄍ<sup>no</sup> ㄒ̄ ㄘ̄ ㄅ̄<sup>n</sup>,  
only reach rat bring the ox month,

95 ㄘ° ㄒ̄' ㄘ̄ ㄘ̄ ㄚ" ㄘㄍ<sup>nc</sup> ㄚ" ㄘㄐ̄ ㄒ̄ ㄌ\_ ㄚ\_,  
Thunder water mouth water nose able come make,

ㄚ\_ ㄘ̄ ㄒ̄ ㄩ̄ ㄘ̄ ㄒ̄",  
make rain not great for,

ㄒ̄" ㄏ\_ ㄘΔ<sup>nc</sup> ㄒ̄ ㄒ̄ ㄘ̄ ㄒ" ㄘ† ㄩ̄ ㄘ<sup>nc</sup> ㄐ̄  
for nurture world people crops very green ripen

ㄘ̄ ㄚ̄.  
very yellow.

ㄍ' ㄏ\_ ㄐ\_ ㄘΔ<sup>nc</sup> ㄒ̄ ㄒ̄ ㄘ̄ ㄘΔ" ㄘ†" ㄘΔ"  
nurtured cause world people leaves tree leaves

ㄅ° ㄌ\_ .  
grow old.

ㄍ' ㄏ\_ ㄐ\_ ㄘΔ<sup>nc</sup> ㄒ̄ ㄒ̄ ㄘ̄ ㄘΔ" ㄘ†  
nurtured cause world people leaves strip off

ㄘΔ" ㄘ†" ㄐ\_ .  
leaves tree fall.

100 ㄍ ㄊ。 ㄌ ㄍ<sup>ㄋ</sup> ㄊ<sup>ㄋ</sup> ㄗ<sup>ㄛ</sup> ㄌ<sup>ㄋ</sup>,  
only reach rabbit bring the dragon month,

ㄙ<sup>ㄛ</sup> ㄊ ㄐ ㄍ<sup>ㄛ</sup> ㄩ<sup>ㄣ</sup> ㄍ<sup>ㄍ<sup>ㄋ</sup></sup> ㄩ<sup>ㄣ</sup> ㄍ<sup>ㄐ<sup>ㄛ</sup></sup> ㄊ<sup>ㄛ</sup> ㄌ。 ㄩ<sup>ㄣ</sup>,  
Thunder water mouth water nose able come make,

ㄩ<sup>ㄣ</sup> ㄉ<sup>ㄣ</sup> ㄐ<sup>ㄋ</sup> ㄉ<sup>ㄣ</sup> ㄍ<sup>ㄐ<sup>ㄛ</sup></sup> ㄊ<sup>ㄣ</sup>,  
make snow covering enfolding,

ㄩ<sup>ㄣ</sup> ㄉ<sup>ㄣ</sup> ㄐ<sup>ㄋ</sup> ㄉ<sup>ㄣ</sup> ㄍ<sup>ㄐ<sup>ㄛ</sup></sup> ㄐ<sup>ㄣ</sup>.  
make snow covering freezing.

ㄍ<sup>ㄣ</sup> ㄐ<sup>ㄋ</sup> ㄊ。 ㄍ<sup>ㄌ</sup>.  
thus ended.

**M133**  
**Song of the Flood.**

***Sung by Zhang Ming.***

Notes

This song is found in Document K (no. 2/2, page 7). Document L (no. 5, page 14). Document N (no. 11, page 374). The entry in Document N contains lines 42 - 43 and 50 - 69 of Zhang Ming's song conflated with material from other versions of the Flood story.

**Line 2.** Document L has misread the name  $\Lambda_{\varsigma} \dagger^{\bar{}} \dagger_r \text{T}_{\text{ii}}$  as  $\Lambda_{\varsigma} \dagger^{\bar{}} \dagger_r \text{L}_{\text{ii}}$ . In any case this name is a mistake. It belonged to the man who led the migration of the Miao into the Zhaotung area. The father of  $\text{CT}_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^{\wedge}$  and  $\text{CT}_{\text{ii}} \Lambda^{\bar{}}$  was  $\Delta^{\text{ii}} \text{E}_{\text{iii}} \dagger^{\bar{}} \text{L}_{\text{ii}}$  according to the other versions of the story.

**Line 11.** Here, and throughout the song, Document L has changed the form of the name,  $\text{CA}_{\text{nc}} \text{CA}_{\text{ii}} \text{L}^{\text{nc}} \text{J}^{\text{n}} \text{D}^{\text{p}}$  to  $\text{L}^{\text{nc}} \text{CA}_{\text{ii}} \text{J}^{\text{r}} \text{T}'^{\text{u}} \text{J}^{\text{n}} \text{D}^{\text{p}}$  to bring it in line with Yang Zhi's version.

**Line 14.** Document K, followed by Document L, has a note at the end of the line explaining that  $\dagger^{\circ} \text{C}\dagger^{\text{ii}}$  means  $\dagger^{\circ} \text{C}\text{J}^{\text{ii}}$  -  $\overset{\circ}{\text{Z}}$ , that is "to build a guard booth".

**Line 17.** The expression "Today then today" indicates the passage of a few days: "After a day or two".

**Line 19.** In both documents this line reads,  $\text{D}^{\text{ii}} \text{CA}_{\text{b}} \text{E}^{\text{p}} \text{J}^{\text{b}} \text{T}^{\text{r}} \text{Z}^{\text{n}} \text{J}^{\text{b}} \text{E}_{\text{iii}} \text{E}_{\text{nc}}$ . This is clearly a mistake. A second  $\text{J}^{\text{b}}$  has been written instead of  $\dagger_r$ . The phrase occurs in line 12 above, and also a number of times in other versions of the Flood story, and, without exception,  $\dagger_r$  is used.

**Line 30.** The pattern of strict parallelism has been restored by reading  $\text{L}_{\text{ii}}$  instead of  $\text{T}^{\text{ii}}$  in this line.

**Line 39.** The iron boat is described in both Documents as  $\text{T}^{\text{r}} \text{J}_n \Lambda^{\circ}$  a phrase which does not make good sense, and is probably a mistake for  $\text{T}_o \text{J}'^{\text{n}} \Lambda_{\text{ii}}$  which is the reading in the other versions of the story. It means "to sink heavily", and is exactly parallel to "to float lightly" in line 41.

**Line 43.** In spoken Miao the word  $\text{C}^{\text{ii}}$  means "birds". In the old songs, however, it occurs regularly in the names of animals and snakes. This line being a modern interpolation, as explained in the introduction,  $\text{C}^{\text{ii}}$  has been translated "birds", rather than "creatures".

**Line 55.** Document K followed by Document L has inserted  $\Lambda^{\bar{\theta}}$  into the name of the magpie. There is an old Miao form of the name,  $\text{C}^{\text{ii}} \Lambda^{\text{ii}} \text{J}^{\text{n}} \text{CE}_{\text{ii}}$  of which  $\text{C}^{\text{ii}} \Lambda^{\bar{\theta}} \text{J}^{\text{n}} \text{CE}_{\text{ii}}$  may

possibly be a variant, but since the shorter form is used in lines 54 and 58, the  $\Lambda^{\delta}$  is probably a mistake.

**Line 71.** In Document K the two words here read as  $\Delta^n J^{\delta}$  are difficult to decipher. The first element looks like  $\Delta$  but with the left hand side of the triangle missing. Accordingly, in Document L it is read as  $J^n$ , but this can only be a guess. The second element looks like a badly formed J with two small circles, like a pair of spectacles, near the top. Document L suggests that it is  $J^{\circ}$ , but the compound  $J^n J^{\circ}$  makes no sense. From the context the meaning of the phrase must be, "to call to" or "to shout to". That is, " Ndrao-ya spoke up and called into the sky". The reading,  $\Delta^n J^{\delta}$  gives this meaning exactly.

**Line 83.** Both Documents have a note written in Chinese giving the meaning as, " Do not let the children take milk", presumably, "Do not feed the children at the breast". This cannot be correct since the Miao actually means, "Do not let the children cry for milk", and this line is parallel to line 85 which reads, "Do not let the children cry aloud". The children must be kept quiet so as not to attract Thunder's attention. In other versions of the song the instruction is to keep the children indoors when a storm is threatening.

**Line 91.** The final three words in this line in Document K look like,  $\mathfrak{L}^{\zeta} \mathfrak{C}^{\zeta} \mathfrak{C}^{\zeta}$ , a reading copied in Document L. The first word, however, must be  $\mathfrak{L}^{\circ}$ , "to grow", as in line 93, and it seems likely that a similar misreading of the vowel accounts for the second and third words as well. The phrase means "to grow long and tall" and should read,  $\mathfrak{L}^{\circ} \mathfrak{C}^{\circ} \mathfrak{C}^{\circ}$ .

**Line 96.** Both Document K and Document L read  $Y^{-} \mathfrak{C}^{\delta} \mathfrak{S}^{\Gamma} \mathfrak{D}^n \mathfrak{S}^{\zeta} \mathfrak{T}''$ . The first two words mean, "make rain", and the last is the word, "for", which links this line to the one which follows. The three words,  $\mathfrak{S}^{\Gamma} \mathfrak{D}^n \mathfrak{S}^{\zeta}$  describe the kind of rain.  $\mathfrak{D}^n \mathfrak{S}^{\zeta}$  means "great" or "powerful", and is used regularly to describe sacred mountains, rocks or trees, so that,  $\mathfrak{C}^{\delta} \mathfrak{D}^n \mathfrak{S}^{\zeta}$  would mean, "the great rains" or "the mighty rains".  $\mathfrak{S}^{\Gamma}$  is the verb "to return", "to go or come back", but it does not make good sense in the present context. In the lines that follow it says that this particular kind of rain "nurtures the crops" so that they ripen yellow, and "nurtures the leaves" until they grow old and fall. It would seem likely therefore that the word,  $\mathfrak{S}^{\Gamma}$  has been written when it should have been,  $\mathfrak{J}^{\Gamma}$ . So amended the text would mean, "not the mighty rain", that is, the heavy rains had abated so that the harvest might ripen.

M134

Y''      ɓ°      † CΔ<sub>11</sub> ɔ<sub>1</sub>    Cɔ<sub>11</sub>''  
 water    grow    deluge    song.

Y' T<sub>1</sub> L<sub>11</sub>      'ɔ'' †<sub>v</sub> ɔ<sub>v</sub>    I''<sup>u</sup>.  
 grandmother    Hmao-zu-mu    sang.

J''      Ā      †<sup>s</sup>      L<sub>o</sub>      J'',  
 year    this    able    come    know,

ɔ<sub>1</sub>    J''      Cɿ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>      Cɿ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    Cɿ<sub>3</sub>    Cɿ<sub>nc</sub>    T<sup>n</sup>,  
 did    know    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    went    dig    land,

Cɿ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>      Cɿ<sub>11</sub> J<sup>-</sup>    Cɿ<sub>nc</sub>    T<sup>n</sup>      ɿ<sub>n</sub>      †''    'C<sup>u</sup>.  
 Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    dug    land    thus    every    day.

Λ<sub>nc</sub> ɿ<sup>no</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>      Y'    J'    ʒ'',  
 Yeu-jio-gha-lao    did    not    good,

5 Λ<sub>nc</sub> ɿ<sup>no</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>      ɔ<sub>1</sub>    CΔ<sub>3</sub>    ɿ<sup>o</sup> J<sup>o</sup>    J<sup>-</sup> ʒ<sub>n</sub>    T<sup>-</sup>,  
 Yeu-jio-gha-lao    did    carry    staff    slender    come,

T<sup>-</sup>    ɿ'<sub>nc</sub>    Cɿ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>      Cɿ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    J<sup>-</sup> T''    T<sup>n</sup>      C‡  
 come    took    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    sods    earth    turn over

L<sub>o</sub>      J<sub>o</sub>      ɿ<sup>nc</sup>.  
 come    closed    completed.

Cɿ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>u</sup>      ɿ<sup>no</sup>      S<sup>nc</sup>      †''<sup>u</sup>.  
 Ndrao-yiu    carried    heart    impatient.

ɔ<sup>-</sup>      Λ<sub>nc</sub> ɿ<sup>no</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>    J<sup>n</sup>    CT''    S<sup>o</sup>.  
 take    Yeu-jio-gha-lao    come    we    beat    away.

Cɿ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      L<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>u</sup>      ɿ<sup>no</sup>      S<sup>nc</sup>      ʒ''.  
 Ndrao-ya    simply    carried    heart    good.

10 ɔ<sup>-</sup>      Λ<sub>nc</sub> ɿ<sup>no</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>      L<sub>o</sub>    T''    ɿ<sup>u</sup>    C<sub>v</sub>    L<sup>u</sup>.  
 take    Yeu-jio-gha-lao    come    for    me    ask    words.

Cɿ<sub>11</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      ɔ''      C<sub>v</sub>      Λ<sub>nc</sub> ɿ<sup>no</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>      L<sup>u</sup>,  
 Ndrao-ya    went    asked    Yeu-jio-gha-lao    words,

Λ<sub>ς</sub> [° J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub>      [°<sub>n</sub>    ɔ<sub>.</sub>    ɿ<sub>n</sub>,  
Yeu-jio-gha-lao    thus    did    say,

J<sup>'</sup>      C[°<sub>n</sub>    C[<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>~</sup>      C[<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    T<sup>n</sup> Δ<sup>̄</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ʒ<sub>.</sub>    ɔ<sub>.</sub>  
do not    waste    Ndrao-yiu    Ndrao-ya    strength    cause

C[°<sub>nc</sub>    T<sup>n</sup>,  
dig    land,

J<sup>'''</sup>      Ā      Y<sup>''</sup>      ɓ<sup>°</sup>      † CΔ<sub>||</sub> ɔ<sub>..</sub>  
year    this    water    grow      deluge.

15 C[<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      [°<sub>nc</sub>    J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>ʔ</sup>    T<sup>-</sup> ɔ<sub>.</sub> C†<sub>ς</sub>      L<sup>υ</sup> ɔ<sup>υ</sup>      ɓ<sup>υ</sup>.  
Ndrao-ya    received    the      small sister    simply    pitied.

C[<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      ɔ<sup>-</sup>    J<sup>ʔ</sup>      J<sup>'</sup>      C†<sup>'</sup><sub>nc</sub> L<sub>nc</sub>    T<sup>'''</sup>,  
Ndrao-ya    took    egg    chicken    white    for,

T<sup>'''</sup>      C[<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      [°<sub>no</sub>    L<sub>.</sub>    Y<sup>-</sup>,  
for    Ndrao-ya    carry    come    make,

Y<sup>-</sup>      C[<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup>    C[<sub>..</sub>.  
make    Ndrao-ya    the    marker.

C[<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      J<sup>-</sup>      T<sup>''</sup>      C<sub>n</sub>      †<sup>r</sup>      [°<sup>υ</sup>,  
Ndrao-ya    brood    get    connector    third    twelve day cycle,

20 C<sup>~</sup>      [°<sub>no</sub>    T<sup>n</sup>      [̣<sup>o</sup>      'C<sup>υ</sup>,  
ox    bring    the    tiger    day,

C<sub>n</sub>      J<sup>n</sup> T<sub>υ</sub>    ɔ<sub>.</sub>      J<sup>'</sup>      Δ<sup>'</sup><sub>ʒ</sub>.  
connector    the    little    chicken    hatched.

C[<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      [°<sub>n</sub>    ɔ<sub>.</sub>    J<sup>'ʔ</sup>,  
Ndrao-ya    thus    did    open,

J<sup>'ʔ</sup>      C[<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>    J<sup>-</sup> ɔ<sup>-</sup>    C[<sub>..</sub>,  
opened    Ndrao-ya    eye    drum,

Y<sup>''</sup>      ɓ<sup>°</sup>      † CΔ<sub>||</sub> ɔ<sub>..</sub>  
water    grow      deluge.

25 Y<sup>''</sup>      ɓ<sup>°</sup>      [°<sub>n</sub>      Y<sup>''</sup>      ɔ<sup>-</sup>,  
water    grow    thus    water    take,



Y<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>ɸ</sup> ̄ ̄ J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup> C<sup>no</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɸ</sup> C<sup>ɸ</sup> Cɽ<sub>o</sub> ̄<sup>h</sup>  
how now who live world people with kindle

T<sup>ɸ</sup>.  
fire.

40 J<sup>h</sup> Cɽ<sup>v</sup> T<sup>ɸ</sup> C<sup>ɸ</sup> ɽ<sub>n</sub> ɽ<sub>-</sub> ɽ<sup>o</sup>,  
sky people thus did cause,

ɽ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sub>o</sub> Λ<sub>ɸ</sub> ɽ<sup>no</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>h</sub> Cɽ<sub>o</sub> T<sup>-</sup> C<sub>-</sub>.  
caused Yeu-jio-gha-lao with come look.

Cɽ<sub>h</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>'nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>ɸ</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ̄<sup>h</sup> Cɽ<sub>n</sub>.  
Ndrao-ya took fire come kindle warm by.

Cɽ<sub>h</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>v</sub> Λ<sub>ɸ</sub> ɽ<sup>no</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>h</sub> ɽ<sub>n</sub>,  
Ndrao-ya asked Yeu-jio-gha-lao said,

J<sup>h</sup> ̄ Y<sup>h</sup> ɽ<sup>o</sup> † CΔ<sub>h</sub> ɽ<sub>-</sub>,  
occasion this water grow deluge,

45 ɽ<sup>-</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɸ</sup> C<sup>ɸ</sup> L<sub>ɸ</sub> T<sub>ɸ</sub> Cɽ<sub>n</sub>,  
take world people gone finish completed,

ɽ<sub>-</sub> Δ<sub>n</sub> Cɽ<sub>h</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> Y<sup>n</sup> L<sup>ɸ</sup> T<sup>-</sup>,  
only left Ndrao-ya one classifier only,

ɽ<sub>n</sub> ɽ<sub>v</sub> Cɽ<sub>h</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>ɸ</sup> J<sub>h</sub>.  
thus is Ndrao-ya do how fitting.

Λ<sub>ɸ</sub> ɽ<sup>no</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>h</sub> ɽ<sup>o</sup> ɽ<sub>o</sub> Cɽ<sub>h</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> T<sub>r</sub> V<sup>ɸ</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup>,  
Yeu-jio-gha-lao caused Ndrao-ya carry stone river,

T<sub>r</sub> Cɽ<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sup>n</sup> ɽ<sub>h</sub> ɽ<sup>n</sup> L<sup>v</sup> ɽ<sub>h</sub>.  
carry climb ninety nine classifier valleys.

50 Cɽ<sub>h</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>o</sup> V<sup>ɸ</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup>,  
Ndrao-ya put down stone river,

V<sup>ɸ</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>h</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>h</sup> T<sub>v</sub> ɽ<sup>h</sup> T<sup>h</sup> J<sub>h</sub> L<sub>n</sub> ɽ<sup>h</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Y<sup>n</sup>,  
stone river fell mountain tops fell going single,

V<sup>ɸ</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>-</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> ɽ<sup>h</sup> T<sub>v</sub> ɽ<sup>h</sup> I<sub>ɸ</sub> L<sub>o</sub> J<sup>r</sup> Cɽ<sup>nc</sup>.  
stone river away from mountain ranges come pair.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> Γ<sup>no</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub>      Γ<sup>o</sup> ]<sub>o</sub>      CΓ<sub>||</sub> Λ<sup>-</sup>      CΓ<sub>o</sub>      J<sup>o</sup> L<sup>b</sup>  
Yeu-jio-gha-lao    caused    Ndrao-ya    with    the

T<sup>-</sup> D<sub>-</sub> C†<sub>ς</sub>      Y<sup>-</sup>      Λ<sub>n</sub>      C<sup>no</sup>.  
small sister    make    family    live.

**M134**  
**Song of the Flood.**

***Sung by a grandmother from Hmao-zu-mu.***

Notes

This song is recorded in Document K (no. 2/3, page 9), Document L (no. 6, page 19) and Document N (no. 11, page 374). The entry in Document N is a conflation of three different versions of the Flood story. Only lines 19 - 21 from this version are included.

**Line 15.** L<sup>u</sup> ɔ<sup>u</sup> and L<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>u</sup> in line 9, are different forms of the same common expression meaning "simply". There is a note in Chinese in the text which explains that 𠵼<sup>n</sup> 𠵼<sup>l</sup> 𠵼<sup>r</sup> 𠵼<sup>u</sup> 𠵼<sup>ɔ</sup> means "small sister". A variant form of this expression, "Lad mas ghak nzeul", is used in another version of this part of the Flood story in Document N (page 379). The Chinese rendering of that song refers to Ndrao-ya and his companion as "go-go" and "mei-mei", that is older brother and younger sister.

**Line 16.** In Document K, followed by Document L, the punctuation of the text has detached the name Ndrao-ya from the beginning of this line and joined it to the end of the previous line.

**Lines 19 and 20.** Both documents have a note in Miao explaining that thirteen days make one 𠵼<sup>u</sup>, and Document K adds that 3 𠵼<sup>u</sup> are 39 days. This is not correct. A 𠵼<sup>u</sup> was a cycle of twelve days each with the same animal names as in the cycle for counting years, viz, Snake, Horse, Sheep, Monkey, Cockerel, Dog, Pig, Rat, Ox, Tiger, Rabbit, Dragon. Thus Ox-day and Tiger-day are the 9th and 10th days of the cycle. The incubation period of a domestic hen's egg is three weeks so that 𠵼<sup>r</sup> 𠵼<sup>n</sup> 𠵼<sup>r</sup> 𠵼<sup>u</sup> in line 19 cannot mean, "for 3 𠵼<sup>u</sup>", that is 36 days, but "approaching the third 𠵼<sup>u</sup>". Thus the time when the chick hatched was 1 𠵼<sup>u</sup> plus 9 or 10 days of the second 𠵼<sup>u</sup>.

**Line 23.** In both Document K and Document L the last word of this line is 𠵼<sup>r</sup> 𠵼<sup>u</sup> which means "drum", and to make it clear that this was indeed the word he intended, Yang Yong-xin added the Chinese character for "drum" in brackets, but offered no further explanation. Thus the line reads, "Opened a peep-hole (lit. 'eye') in Ndrao-ya's drum". It is hard to know what the word "drum" can mean, because the context makes it clear that Ndrao-ya was inside of it, and that it was floating about on the surface of the water. In this version there is no reference to any boat building as in the other versions of the Flood story, nor any previous or subsequent reference to a drum. Are we to understand that Ndrao-ya escaped the flood inside a drum, used as a boat, or was it a boat built in the shape of a drum? The former seems unlikely. There had to be room enough for Ndrao-ya and for his little sister, together with provisions for as long as the flood lasted. The latter explanation is possible, but one would have expected the fact to be explained somewhere, if not in the text itself, then in a note by Yang Yong-xin. It might be that this is another example of the practice, not uncommon in marriage negotiations and in incantations, of using a code word instead of the normal name of the object concerned. So, it being unpropitious, for some unknown reason, to use the word "boat", the word "drum" has been substituted. If this is the case, it is surprising indeed that Yang Yong-xin did not insert one of his frequent explanatory notes. Despite his insistence that the word is "drum", the possibility remains of a scribal error in the

manuscript that Yang Yong-xin was copying. The difference between 𪛗, "drum" and 𪛗°, "boat" is not so great, especially if it were written in bad light, on poor paper with a brush pen. In the English translation the word "drum" has been retained, but set in inverted commas.

**Line 28.** Document K has 𪛗², "To lie down", wrongly written 𪛗².

**Line 29.** A note in the Miao explains that the gha-njiw bird is also called 𪛗" 𪛗" 𪛗" 𪛗", and that these birds are said to be "the hens of the spirits" a phrase roughly equivalent to "the devil's chickens". None of this helps to identify what kind of birds they were.

**Line 48.** A note in Miao at the end of this line reads, " To carry a millstone which was beside the river". The idea that it was a millstone has been introduced from another version of the story. Here the "river stone" was simply a large stone rounded by the action of water, one which would roll well.

**Line 52.** The final expression in this line is 𪛗𪛗𪛗, but it is hard to see what this can mean. The parallel expression in the line before is 𪛗𪛗 which means "single" or "as one only". That is, when the stone started to roll from the hill-top, it was a single stone, but when it came to rest it had become a pair. The word required therefore is not 𪛗𪛗𪛗 but 𪛗𪛗𪛗.

M135

Aob hlob zid ndlaos mas, ab yangt.  
water grow deluge, second section.

Zhud Zhis hxut.  
Zhu Zhi sang.

---

Ndraos yal daot nil ghad deul jiox lol  
Ndrao-ya get connector fire bring come

dlaod ndit,  
kindle warm by,

at bangt ngib bangt ngot dlat dib ghaof ndux  
make vapour of smoke go to the sky

ghab shab,  
above,

jil gul Nzyux gis niaos zeux lol hik,  
thus was Nzyu-gi-niao able come say,

"Xaot nad jil aob khad hlob zid ndlaos mas,  
year this thus water still grow deluge,

5 aob lil hlob lal aob leuk,  
water so great has water strip away,

leuk jil ndliex dib dwd nwb ndros leuf  
strip away thus earth people with gone

jaol,  
caught,

aob lil hlob lal aob leuk,  
water so great has water strip away,

leuk jil ghaof ndux bib shab ndros leuf  
strip away thus sky above with gone

cat".  
every.

Nzyux gis niaos mas zib dub zib dub drol dax  
Nzyu-gi-niao did send retainers soldiers come

nal,  
look,

10 *zhad dlif Ndraos yal ndros Ndraos yal lad mas*  
only left Ndrao-ya with Ndrao-ya sister

*ghak nzeul,*  
youngest,

*mis at lwb dab mas nul.*  
connector two classifier only relatives.

*Ndraos yal shit daot nil ghad shit at yil*  
Ndrao-ya not get connector anyone make family

*niob.*  
live.

*gof Ndraos yal ndros Ndraos yal lad mas ghak nzeul*  
cause Ndrao-ya with Ndrao-ya sister youngest

*at yil niob,*  
make family live,

*Ndraos yal mas chak hniaos.*  
Ndrao-ya not willing.

15 *gof Ndraos yal lad mas ghak nzeul ndros Ndraos yal*  
cause Ndrao-ya sister youngest with Ndrao-ya

*at yil zaol,*  
make family dwell,

*jil gul Ndraos yal lad mas ghak nzeul shit*  
thus was Ndrao-ya sister youngest not

*zhal zhul.*  
permit.

*Ndraos yal ndros Ndraos yal lad mas ghak nzuel keuk,*  
Ndrao-ya with Ndrao-ya sister youngest took,

*keut nil at cib ghad veb nghub ghwd*  
took connector two classifier stone grind corn

*lol dril jit dub dif nad,*  
come carried thus the hands therefore,

20 *zhot jil veb nghub ghwd shis dlos,*  
set down thus stones grind corn rolled,

*nil deuf leuf lol shit ghot jiet.*  
connector out gone come shut together completed.

*Ndraos yal lad mas ghak nzuel at ndus vul vul,*  
Ndrao-ya sister youngest acquiesced,

*ndros Ndraos yal at yil zaol.*  
with Ndrao-ya make family dwell.

*Ndraos yal at ndus vul vul,*  
Ndrao-ya acquiesced,

25 *ndros Ndraos yal lad mas ghak nzuel at yil*  
With Ndrao-ya sister youngest make family  
*niob.*  
live.

*Xaot nad zeux lol baob,*  
year this able come know,

*lol baob Ndraos yal lad mas ghak nzeul xaot*  
come know Ndrao-ya sister youngest year  
*yius dub,*  
give birth sons,

*yius daot bis nis zib lwb dab*  
give birth get connector three classifier only  
*gyud dix,*  
brothers.

*zhot jil dub ghak hlob lil dub hmaob,*  
let thus the eldest so the Miao,

30 *zhot jil dub bib ndrangb lil dub mangb,*  
let thus the middle one so the Yi,

*zhot jil dub ghak nzeul lil dub vaos.*  
let thus the youngest so the Chinese.

*Xaot nad zeux lol baob,*  
year this able come know,

*lol baob nil zib lwb gyud dix*  
come know connector three classifier brothers  
*shib faib dib.*  
divide land.

*jil gul dub ghab hlob dub ghas dras,*  
thus was the eldest the foolish,

35 *jil gul dub lib hmaob lod zaox daox zaox*  
thus was the Miao bent clump reeds clump  
*sud at ndlwf.*  
wormwood make boundary.

*jil gul dub bib ndrangb lil dub ngws,*  
thus was the middle one so the lazy,

*jil gul dub lib mangb nbux nyul lit hlaob*  
thus was the Yi drove in his iron

*lol at ndlwf.*  
come make boundary.

*jil gul dub ghak nzeul lit dub baob dangb,*  
thus was the youngest the wise,

*jil gul dub lis vaos zaos,*  
thus was the Chinese chiselled,

40 *zaos veb zaos zak lol at ndlwf.*  
chiselled stone chiselled rock come make boundary.

*Lol mas jil changd lil ndux changd ndraos ndrill,*  
come did thus sunshine shine very fine,

*changd ndux raot las dik yaol lol yiux*  
sunshine good children come pasturing

*zhiex.*  
live-stock.

*chat yyus gul las dik yaol at shit raot,*  
unfortunately was children did not good,

*las dik yaol nghwl zhot zix.*  
children went started brushwood fire.

45 *zix gub zix lol gub,*  
brushwood fire burned brushwood fire came burning,

*lol gub jil dub lil hmaob zaox daox zaox*  
came burning thus the Miao clump reeds clump

*su ndros leuf dangl,*  
wormwood with gone finish,

*yeul lib hmaob ndlwf dib ndlwf qeut ndros*  
man the Miao boundary land boundary place with

*dlox ndlail.*  
disappeared.

*zhad dlif jil dub ghak nzeul ghad veb*  
only remained thus the youngest stone

*ghat jangt nzhes lit jiol.*  
rock standing so it is.

*jil gid mof ndral.*  
thus ended.

**M135**  
**The Flood, Section two.**

***Sung by Zhu Zhi.***

Notes

This song is recorded in Document N (no. 12, page 379).

**Title.** The second word is wrongly printed, "HIOB" instead of "HLOB".

**Line 8.** The inverted commas, opened at the beginning of line 4, should be closed at the end of this line where the speech finishes. In the printed text it is not closed until the end of line 11.

**Line 14.** The word "hniaos", "to be willing", is wrongly spelt "hnaos".

**Line 19.** In the printing, the fourth word of the line, "nghub", "to grind", has lost its initial "n", while the seventh word, "dlos", "to roll", has a superfluous initial "n".

**Line 34.** In this line the printed text has "dub lib hmaob", "the Miao man", instead of "dub ghab hlob", "the eldest". This upsets the parallelism with lines 36 and 38. The expression "ghas dras", "foolish" is printed with a superfluous "x" at the beginning of "dras".

M136

Aob hlob zid ndlaos mas, zib yangt.  
 water grow deluge, third section.

Zhud Zhis hxut.  
 Zhu Zhi sang.

Ndraos yal daot ghad deul jiox lol dlaod,  
 Ndrao-ya get fire bring come kindle,

Ndraos yal dlaod zhangx deul at bangt nqot,  
 Ndrao-ya kindle classifier fire make smoke,

bangt nqib bangt nqot yangt dlat ghaof ndux bib shab.  
 vapour of smoke flew go to sky above.

jil gul Nzyux gis niaos zeux lol hik,  
 thus was Nzyu-gi-niao able come say,

5 Nzyus gis niaos hik gul:  
 Nzyu-gi-niao said was:

"xaot lit nad aob lib hlob zid ndlaos mas,  
 year this water grew deluge,

aob lib hlob lak aob leuk,  
 water grew has water strip away,

leuk jil ndliex tib dwd nwb gil leuf jaol,  
 strip away thus earth people thus gone caught,

leuk jil ghaof ndux bib shab ndros leuf cak.  
 strip away thus sky above with gone all.

10 Nzyus gis niaos zib dub zib dub drol dax naf,  
 Nzyu-gi-niao sent retainers soldiers come look,

zhas dlik Ndraos yal dab ib lwb.  
 only left Ndrao-ya alone one classifier.

Xaot nad zeux lol baob,  
 year this able come know,

lol baob Nzyux gis niaos xaot at chaob.  
 come know Nzyu-gi-niao year make betrothal.

Nzyux gis niaos shit daot dub ghwb,  
 Nzyu-gi-niao not get the person following,

15 *jil Nzyux gis niaos mis dub lit ghux,*  
 thus Nzyu-gi-niao them the person piper,  
  
*mas zud Ndrao lil yal dab ib lwb.*  
 did single out Ndrao-ya alone one classifier.  
  
*Ndraos yal njit zos ghaof ndux shit byut*  
 Ndrao-ya climbed reached sky piled stone  
  
*dleuf,*  
 pass,  
  
*mas nzhib nggak nib nggak nangl shit nies nghwl.*  
 did meet tiny mouse thin go.  
  
*nggak nib nggak nangl nied hlub nied hlit hik,*  
 tiny mouse weeping bitterly said,  
  
 20 "*gis dax khod dyul dlak khod dyul yas*  
 you come place what go place what oh  
  
*Ndraos yal yies?"*  
 Ndrao-ya Ho!  
  
*Ndraos yal shit jiox jil,*  
 Ndrao-ya responded,  
  
*"hmot nat lit hmot nat,*  
 today then today,  
  
*Nzyux gis niaos mis lad zif,*  
 Nzyu-gi-niao them will perform ancestral sacrifice,  
  
*gud lad maol at khat dlat ghaof ndux.*  
 I shall go make guest go to sky.  
  
 25 *Nangl ghas dlyus nied hlub nied hlit hik,*  
 mouse weeping bitterly said,  
  
*"Ndraos yal yas Ndraos yal!*  
 Ndrao-ya oh Ndrao-ya!  
  
*dut gud sieb shis dut kied yal,*  
 break my heart not break as well oh,  
  
*gud at Nzyux gis niaos mis dut at*  
 I make Nzyu-gi-niao them the one make  
  
*vaf kit liet,*  
 sickles,  
  
*chaib qiaob gik chaib dies,*  
 hunger stomach thus hunger true,

30 *Nzyux gis niaos shit traot naox.*  
Nzyu-gi-niao not give to eat.

*gud tot Nzyux gis niaos mis ghangb ghaot*  
I made hole Nzyu-gi-niao them bottom grain

*jiaol,*  
pan,

*shit jiox tot.*  
indeed made hole.

*Nzyux gis niaos ndaof gud gil fad sieb,*  
Nzyu-gi-niao beat me thus satisfy heart,

*dut gud sieb jil dut sieb dies.*  
break my heart thus break heart true.

35 *gud keuk nil nies dlangb lib hlob*  
I took his large spirit the big

*vaik draot ghangb taix niux,*  
hid at bottom step cattle,

*gud keuk jil nggak lib dlang*  
I took thus little the spirit

*zail draot langd langl ghas dlaox dix ghangb*  
press at cattle pen large door the bottom

*veb.*  
stone.

*gis zhab maol at Nzyux gis niaos mis dub*  
you if go make Nzyu-gi-niao them the one

*ghub,*  
following,

40 *sub yad jeud mib sieb lol haol zas,*  
first want wine clear come drink spew,

*zas pib zas pus ndros maol ntried,*  
spew piff spew puff with go seek,

*zhangt dub lik khwt zox ghwb njeut,*  
lead the one the slave follow after dig,

*njeut nil dlangb lib hlob ndraif ghangb taid*  
dig connector spirit the big inside bottom step

*niux,*  
cattle,

*Nzyux gis niaos ghad nies dlangb ndros deuf lol.*  
*Nzyu-gi-niao large spirit with out come.*

45 *drait yad lad jeud mib sieb ched dus dil,*  
*then want as well wine clear lift the hand,*

*haot lad jeud mib sieb zas pib zas pus*  
*drink as well wine clear spew piff spew puff*

*ndros maol ntried.*  
*with go seek.*

*drait drod lil sib drod maol zos,*  
*then return come back return go reach,*

*zos Nzyux gis niaos mis ghad nies dlaox*  
*reach Nzyu-gi-niao them large door*

*vangx bit nyux mis dlaux vangb.*  
*garden garlic connector door perimeter wall.*

*haot lad jeud mib sieb zas traot ghangb*  
*drink as well wine clear spew upon botton*

*taid veb,*  
*step stone,*

50 *zhangt gof dub lil khwd shit nis*  
*lead cause the one the slave together connector*

*njeut,*  
*dig,*

*njeut deut Nzyux gis niaos mis nggak lib dlangb*  
*dig out Nzyu-gi-niao them little the spirit*

*ndraif ghangb taid veb".*  
*inside bottom step stone.*

*ntried daot nies dlangb nggak dlangb drod*  
*sought get large spirit little spirit return*

*lit sib draik drod lol,*  
*come back then return come,*

*lol khek Nzyux gis niaos mis dub hlob.*  
*come show Nzyu-gi-niao them the one big.*

*Nzyux gis niaos mis shit jiox las,*  
*Nzyu-gi-niao them indeed praised,*

55 *"Ndraos yal yas Ndraol yal,*  
*Ndrao-ya oh Ndrao-ya,*

*gis gul ndliex dib dwd nwb ghad nies dub*  
you are world people great the person

*jiox dlangb,*  
carry spirits,

*bib zhangt gis lol at dub ghwb.*  
we lead you come make the person following.

*chat hit bof gud yif dlangb,*  
miss not see my family spirits,

*gis dax ntried daot gud yif dlangb deuf lol,*  
you come seek get my family spirits out come,

60 *nies dlangb nggak dlangb ndros ntried daot.*  
large spirit little spirit with seek get.

*duf ndix at shit trud,*  
in the past make teasingly,

*gaox nad bid at gof chieb,*  
occasion this we make cause new,

*gaox nad bib at gof dies,*  
occasion this we make cause true,

*mab gud yif dlangb lib khat hxul gof*  
take my family spirit guests entirely cause

*nzaof.*  
complete.

65 *at jil dlangb at gof ntad".*  
make thus spirits make cause contentment.

*Ndraos yal shit jiox jil,*  
Ndrao-ya responded,

*"mis dlangb lal gud mas baob,*  
your spirits then I did know,

*mis khax lal gud mas bob.*  
your guests then I did see.

*gud dax at dub ghwb dlat ghaof ndux,*  
I come make the person following to sky,

70 *at gof gid saod jil gid nzhel".*  
make cause well-being thus good health.

Nzyus gis niaos shit daot ghad shit traot  
Nzyu-gi-niao not get anything for

Ndraos yal.  
Ndrao-ya.

Ndraos yal shit max bak,  
Ndrao-ya not have companion,

Nzyux gis niaos zhot gof Ndraos yal leuf,  
Nzyu-gi-niao caused Ndrao-ya to go,

leuf Nzyus gis niaos mis gil khak nghwl  
to go Nzyu-gi-niao them place guests go

said niangb.  
choose bride.

75 Ndraos yal said zuf Sod zaix ghak niangl  
Ndrao-ya chose single out Thunder

niangb,  
bride,

said draos Nzyux gis niaos ncail ghak nzeul jil.  
chose get Nzyu-gi-niao daughter youngest thus.

Nzyux gis niaos at jangt ghaos.  
Nzyu-gi-niao do what right.

Nzyux gis niaos zhot Nzyux gis niaos ncail  
Nzyu-gi-niao allowed Nzyu-gi-niao daughter

ghak nzeul  
youngest

ndros Ndraos yal at yil niob.  
with Ndrao-ya make family live.

80 lol max gul Sod zaix ghak niangl sieb shit  
come there was that Thunder heart not

zaot,  
good,

mangs zos nangb jiox dit nwt hlit,  
did reach snake bring the horse month,

Sod zaix ghak niangl niob jil ndlos hangb bok  
Thunder sat thus within cloud

ndlaiif dax naf.  
hide came look.

- Ndraos yal sab hlat lit sab mangx at hnuv,*  
*Ndrao-ya twisted rope twisted hemp make day,*
- Ndraos yal ndaot hlat daox hlat hlaot at hmot.*  
*Ndrao-ya beat rope copper rope iron make night.*
- 85 *Ndraos yal tad nil ib vab draot*  
*Ndrao-ya spread connector one loop upon*
- Sod zais ghak niangl gid,*  
*Thunder road,*
- Ndraos yal tad nil ib vab draot*  
*Ndrao-ya spread connector one loop upon*
- Sod zais ghak niangl gangb.*  
*Thunder path.*
- Sod zais ghak niangl nghwl mangt gil,*  
*Thunder went attend festival,*
- Sod zaix ghak niangl nghwl ntried niangb.*  
*Thunder went seek bride.*
- lol max gul Ndraos lil yal jab,*  
*come there was that Ndrao-ya snared,*
- 90 *jab mangl Sod zais ghak niangl dix dlangb nbangb.*  
*snared Thunder hands neck arms.*
- Ndraos lil yal mab Sod zais ghak niangl lol*  
*Ndrao-ya took Thunder come*
- zhangt raot ghangb ntangb.*  
*raised up well bottom loft.*
- Ndraos yal khab zhot las dik yaol gof niob*  
*Ndrao-ya forbid allow children cause stay*
- dib,*  
*at all,*
- khab zhot las dik yaol gof niob ndrod.*  
*forbid allow children cause stay make noise.*
- 95 *Ndraos yal khab gof las dik yaol,*  
*Ndrao-ya forbid cause children,*
- khab hait jil aob mib sieb lol caob*  
*forbid dip up thus water clear come tramping*
- deul dib.*  
*feet at all.*

*jil gul las dik yaol hit naos lul,*  
thus was children not listen words,

*hait jil aob mib sieb lol caob deul.*  
dipped up thus water clear come tramping feet.

*Sod zais ghak niangl hlangt tlwd zeuk,*  
Thunder sprang suddenly landed on,

100 *zeuk jil nis ib fangb gid zaf*  
landed on thus connector one classifier gi-za

*mis fangb nzhil jil.*  
connector classifier branch thus.

*bis gis nil ib zaob zid gif zaf zhangt shit*  
tomorrow the one plant fruit gi-za rise up not

*daol.*  
get.

*Sod zaix ghak niangl hlangt tlwd shit jiox zeut,*  
Thunder sprang suddenly landed on,

*zeut nis ib fangb ndaox sieb*  
landed on connector one classifier tree high

*shib lub mis faod nzhit.*  
shi-lu connector top branch.

*bis gis nil ib fangb ndaox sieb shib lub*  
tomorrow the one classifier tree high shi-lu

*zaix lol zhangt,*  
pressed down come rise up,

105 *lol zhangt Sod zaix ghak niangl sangt ghaof ndux*  
come rise up Thunder away sky

*bib shab.*  
above.

*lol zos lad jiox dib rangx hlik,*  
come reach rabbit bring the dragon month,

*Sod zaix ghak niangl ngaof dix ngaof deut at*  
Thunder folds hands folds feet make

*jod byut,*  
ball sleep,

*Sod zaix ghak niangl zhot bangt ncub ncat ncat at*  
Thunder breathing heavy make

*jat hlob,*  
wind big,

*Sod zaix ghak niangl zhot jil aob njaob aob*  
Thunder released thus water mouth water

*nbyul ndlos nis cheuk leul,*  
nose dripping connector away gone,

110 *at dlaok bib dlaok nbut kut.*  
make snow covering frozen.

*ot ud yil yas.*  
exclamation interjection exclamation.

*jil mas lol shit nies zos,*  
thus did come not yet reach,

*zos nwt jiox dib yangx hlit,*  
reach horse bring the sheep month,

*Sod zaix ghak niangl ngaof dix ngaox deut byut,*  
Thunder folds hands folds feet sleeps,

115 *Sod zaix ghak niangl zhot bangt ncub ncat ncat at*  
Thunder breathing heavy make

*jat ncit,*  
wind whisper,

*Sod zaix ghak niangl aob njaob aob nbyul*  
Thunder water mouth water nose

*ndlos lib cheut leul at nangs lol,*  
dripping away gone make rain come,

*gof ndliex dib dwd nwb at laot ndlix laot*  
cause world people make till rice till

*ndlaof shit faib naox,*  
paddy share eat,

*ndliex dib dwd nwb at ghaob ndlix ghaob ndlaof*  
world people make farm rice farm paddy

*shit faib haot.*  
share drink.

*jil gid mof ndral.*  
thus ended.

**M136**  
**The Flood, Section three.**

***Sung by Zhu Zhi.***

Notes

This song is found in Document N (no. 13, page 381).

Throughout this song there are a number of peculiarities:-

- (a) The name Ndrao-ya is occasionally written Ndrao-li-ya.
- (b) The title Nzyu-gi-niao, "the Master", frequently has the plural suffix "mi" added. In some songs the addition of "mi" to a proper name signifies that it is not just the individual himself, but his family or household as well which are under discussion. In this song, however, the forms "Nzyu-gi-niao" and "Nzyu-gi-niao mi" appear to be identical. The additional syllable, both here and in (a) above, may have something to do with maintaining the rhythm of the line, rather than contributing to its meaning.

**Line 9.** The inverted commas opened at the beginning of line 6 are not closed at all in the printed text. They should be closed at the end of the present line.

**Line 17.** The word "byut" is wrongly printed "byiut".

**Line 21.** The first occurrence of the word "nat" in this line is wrongly printed "hat".

**Line 23.** "zif" is the name of the ultimate ancestral sacrifice only offered when there was a danger of the family dying out. Here, and in the accompanying foot note, the word is wrongly written "nzif".

**Line 25.** "nangl ghas dlyus" meaning "mouse" is wrongly written "nangx ghas ndlyus".

**Line 26.** The word "kied", "as well", is printed with a capital "K" as though it were a proper name. There seems to be no good reason for this.

**Line 27.** The phrase "dut sieb" which is literally "to break the heart", means, in Miao, "to despair", "to be despondent", "to be disconsolate", and hence to be "hurt" or "grieved".

**Line 31.** The word "ghaot" is incorrectly printed "gaot".

**Line 35.** A note in Miao in the text explains that "ghangb taik niux" means "underneath the place where the cattle come out of the door". The Miao word "nies" and the phrase "ghad nies" (in spoken Miao "ad nies") both have the primary meaning "mother", and a derived meaning "large". Thus in this song "nies dlangb" and "ghad nies dlangb" can both mean either "the mother spirit" or "the large spirit". Which meaning is chosen must be determined by the context. In the Chinese version at the beginning of the book "mother spirit" has been chosen. But there is nothing at all in the narrative to suggest a maternal connotation, and the more natural reading is simply that two votive objects were stolen, one was large and the other small.

**Line 48.** In the printed text the phrase "ghad nies dlaox dlangb bit nyux" can only mean "large door garlic spirit", which makes no good sense. "dlangb bit nyux" appears to be a

mistake for "vangx bit nyux" meaning "garlic garden", the regular designation for "herb garden". The whole phrase means "the large door by the herb garden". The final phrase in the line, "dlaox vangt" is explained in a footnote in Chinese as being the large outer gate in the perimeter wall.

**Line 49.** The first word "haot", "to drink" is wrongly printed "hat".

**Line 55.** The exclamation "yas", "oh", has the wrong tone letter "l".

**Line 72.** A note in Miao in the text explains that the final word "bak", "companion" means "bak ngeuf", "companion couple", that is a wife.

**Lines 73 and 74.** These lines are printed as a single long line.

**Line 75.** The name for Thunder is here printed "sab zaix ghal niangl". elsewhere throughout the song it appears as "sod zaix ghak niangl".

**Lines 78 and 79.** These lines are printed as a single long line.

**Line 80.** The word "max" has the wrong tone letter "s".

**Lines 80 and 81.** These lines are printed as a single long line.

**Lines 85 and 86.** The printer seems to have had difficulty in reading his manuscript copy of the phrase "tad nil ib vab" which means "laid a snare", and which occurs in both lines. The first time it is printed "tad nil ib vob" and the second time, "tad nyul ib veb". The repetition of the phrase is the standard Miao idiom for "one .... another", that is "he laid one snare on the road and another on the path."

**Lines 89 and 90.** are printed as a single long line.

**Lines 91 and 92.** These lines are printed as a single long line.

**Line 93.** The imperative "do not" is the word "khab" used at the beginning of the sentence. It can stand alone but it is normally reinforced by "dib" at the end of the sentence. In this line "khab" has been accidentally omitted in the printed text, although the "dib" is still in place.

**Line 94.** The last word in this line is printed "ndrob", and a footnote explains that it means "chest" or "breast". It further explains that Ndrao-ya forbade the children to be fed at the breast. This explanation comes from a misreading of the same word in Zhang Ming's version of the Flood story, and makes no sense at all. The word should be written "ndrod" and means "to make a noise".

**Line 109.** The word "cheuk" is printed without its tone.

**Line 110.** This line consists of three different exclamations. "ot" conveys the meaning, "yes, indeed, it is so!" "ud yil" expresses surprise and delight. It is mostly used by women, and spoken with great emphasis. "yas" is a much more general exclamation like the English "Oh!"

**Line 113.** In the text the date is given as "Ox-month or Sheep-month", that is, the third month or ninth month. This must be wrong, as the convention always names two adjacent months. Since the context is concerned with spring rain and the planting season, the months in question must be the second and third. So for "niux", "Ox", read "nwt", "Horse".

**Lines 117 and 118.** The context, and comparison with similar passages in Yang Zhi and Zhang Ming, make it clear that the arrival of the spring rain was the signal for people to get on with the planting of crops. The phrases in the middle of these two lines which should describe this activity are, however, incomprehensible in the text,

line 117. the people "at hnot ndlix hnot ndlaof" etc.  
made murder rice murder paddy

line 118. the people "at naox ndlix naox ndlaof" etc.  
made eat rice eat paddy

The difficulty lies with the words "hnot", "to kill" in the sense of murdering, and "naox", "to eat". The expressions one would have expected are "at laot", "to till" and "at ghaob", "to farm". What appears to have happened is that in line 117, "laot", in the written manuscript, has been misread as "hnot", and in line 118, the word "naox", "to eat", which occurs at the end of line 117, has been repeated instead of "ghaob".

M137

Y<sup>-</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> ɿ\_ Cɿ<sup>ɔ</sup> ĩ̃ ɿ<sup>ɔ</sup> Cɿ<sup>ɔ</sup>  
 Miao the person foolish twisted cone grass

L<sub>o</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> CΔ<sup>ɔ</sup> T<sup>n</sup>.  
 come make boundary mark land.

U<sub>o6</sub> ɿ\_ ɿ'<sub>u</sub> |'u.  
 Wang Jian-chuai sang.

J<sup>m</sup> ĩ̃ t<sup>ɔ</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J<sup>n</sup>,  
 year this able come know,

J<sup>n</sup> ɿ\_n T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> ɿ\_ ɿ\_ ɿ\_n  
 know thus the person Miao the person foolish thus

ɔ\_ ɔ<sup>-</sup>,  
 did take,

ɔ<sup>-</sup> ɿ\_n Δ'' L<sup>n</sup> Cɿ<sup>ɔ</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> CΔ<sup>ɔ</sup>  
 took thus strands of grass make boundary mark

T<sup>n</sup>.  
 land.

C<sub>n</sub> ĩ̃ J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>-</sup> S<sup>nc</sup> ĩ̃<sup>ɔ</sup>,  
 connector who heart wide,

5 J<sup>-</sup> Cɿ<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> V<sub>u</sub> J<sup>-</sup> S<sup>nc</sup> ĩ̃<sup>ɔ</sup>,  
 Ruling Race heart wide,

J<sup>-</sup> Cɿ<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> V<sub>u</sub> ɿ\_n ɔ\_ t<sub>u</sub>,  
 Ruling Race thus did chisel,

t<sub>u</sub> V<sup>ɔ</sup> Δ<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> Cɿ<sup>nc</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> CΔ<sup>ɔ</sup>  
 chiselled stone black very make boundary mark

T<sup>n</sup>.  
 land.

ĩ̃<sup>ɔ</sup> Cɿ<sup>u</sup> ĩ̃<sup>ɔ</sup> Cɿ'' Cɿ<sub>r</sub>,  
 sunshine shine exceedingly,

ḡ' CT<sup>u</sup> t<sup>ɕ</sup> L<sub>o</sub> ʒ'',  
sunshine able come good,

10 ḡ' CT<sup>u</sup> E<sub>n</sub> Λ<sub>ɕ</sub> 'ɔ'' T<sup>n</sup> L<sub>u</sub> l',  
sunshine thus man Miao the old led,

l', l̄ T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>u</sub> CT<sub>ɕ</sub> Λ<sub>u</sub> E<sub>=</sub>.  
led children go pasture livestock.

Λ<sub>ɕ</sub> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> L<sub>u</sub> E<sub>n</sub> ɔ̄ E<sup>o</sup>,  
man Miao the old thus not allow,

E<sup>o</sup> ɔ̄. l̄ T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>u</sub> CT<sub>ɕ</sub> E<sup>o</sup> t<sub>ɕ</sub>,  
allow cause children go set fire,

CE'' ɔ̄<sup>u</sup> T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> ɔ̄. ɔ̄.  
fear burn the person Miao the person foolish

15 CA<sup>ɕ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CA<sup>ɕ</sup> E<sup>'nɕ</sup> CT<sub>o</sub> L<sub>ɕ</sub>  
boundary mark land boundary mark place with gone

T<sub>ɕ</sub>.  
finish.

l̄ T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>u</sub> E<sub>n</sub> ɔ̄. CE<sup>ɕ</sup>,  
children thus not believe,

l̄ T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>u</sub> E<sub>n</sub> ɔ̄. L<sup>u</sup>,  
children gave no thought,

l̄ T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>u</sub> CT<sub>ɕ</sub> E<sup>o</sup> t<sub>ɕ</sub>,  
children went set fire,

t<sub>ɕ</sub> ɔ̄<sup>u</sup> t<sub>ɕ</sub> ɔ̄<sup>n</sup> ʒ<sup>nɕ</sup>,  
fire hot fire warm by,

20 ɔ̄<sup>u</sup> T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> ɔ̄. ɔ̄.  
burnt the person Miao the person foolish

CA<sup>ɕ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CA<sup>ɕ</sup> E<sup>'nɕ</sup> CT<sub>o</sub> L<sub>ɕ</sub>  
boundary mark land boundary mark place with gone

T<sub>ɕ</sub>.  
finish.

T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> I\_ I\_ S<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>r</sup>  
the person Miao the person foolish heart not

T\_ ,  
collected,

T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> I\_ I\_ S<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>r</sup>  
the person Miao the person foolish heart not

V<sub>u</sub> ,  
contented,

T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> I\_ I\_ E<sub>n</sub> ɔ\_ I',  
the person Miao the person foolish thus did take,

25 I', J' C I<sub>n</sub> E<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> V<sub>n</sub> E<sup>no</sup> ɔ'' Δ<sub>s</sub> ,  
took Ruling Race bring go sue,

Δ<sub>s</sub> Δ' ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup> E<sup>1</sup> Λ\_ J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup> .  
sue go to Yi lord greatest king.

ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup> E<sup>1</sup> Λ\_ J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup> †<sub>s</sub> L\_ I'<sup>u</sup> ,  
Yi lord greatest king able come call,

I'<sup>u</sup> ɔ\_ T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> I\_ I\_ †<sub>s</sub>  
call cause the person Miao the person foolish able

L\_ ɳ<sub>n</sub> ,  
come say,

ɳ<sub>n</sub> E<sub>n</sub> CΔ<sup>b</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CΔ<sup>b</sup> E'<sup>nc</sup> †<sub>s</sub> L\_  
say thus boundary land boundary place able come

J'<sup>ɔ</sup> ,  
show,

30 J'<sup>ɔ</sup> E<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup> E<sup>1</sup> Λ\_ J<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sup>ɔ</sup> .  
show thus Yi lord greatest king.

T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> I\_ I\_ J<sup>r</sup> T'' E<sup>o</sup>  
the person Miao the person foolish not get way

ɳ<sub>n</sub> ,  
say,

T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> J\_ L\_ J<sup>r</sup> T'' Ċ̇  
the person Miao the person foolish not get way

T<sup>n</sup>.  
answer.

ɔ̃ Ċ̇ Λ\_ J<sup>n</sup> ɔ̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup> †<sup>ɛ</sup> L\_ Ċ̇<sup>o</sup>,  
Yi lord greatest king able come allow,

Ċ̇<sup>o</sup> J\_ T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> J\_ L\_  
allow cause the person Miao the person foolish

†<sup>ɛ</sup> L\_ J<sup>'p</sup>,  
able come show,

35 J<sup>'p</sup> Ċ̇<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> J\_ L\_ Ċ̇<sub>n</sub>  
show thus the person Miao the person foolish thus

Ċ̇<sup>Δ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Ċ̇<sup>Δ</sup> Ċ̇<sup>'ns</sup> Ċ̇<sup>no</sup>  
boundary mark land boundary mark place situated

Ċ̇<sup>'ns</sup> T<sub>ɔ̃</sub>.  
place what.

T<sup>u</sup> 'ɔ'' T<sup>u</sup> J\_ L\_ J<sup>r</sup> T'' Ċ̇̇  
the person Miao the person foolish not get way

T<sup>n</sup>.  
answer.

ɔ̃ Ċ̇ Λ\_ J<sup>n</sup> ɔ̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup> †<sup>ɛ</sup> L\_ Ċ̇<sup>o</sup>,  
Yi lord greatest king able come allow,

J\_ J̄ Ċ̇<sub>||</sub> Ċ̇<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> V<sub>||</sub> †<sup>ɛ</sup> L\_ J<sup>'p</sup>,  
cause Ruling Race able come show,

40 J<sup>'p</sup> J̄ Ċ̇<sub>||</sub> Ċ̇<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> V<sub>||</sub> Ċ̇<sub>n</sub>  
show Ruling Race thus

Ċ̇<sup>Δ</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Ċ̇<sup>Δ</sup> Ċ̇<sup>'ns</sup> Ċ̇<sup>no</sup>  
boundary mark land boundary mark place situated

Ċ̇<sup>'ns</sup> T<sub>ɔ̃</sub>.  
place what.

J̄ Ċ̇<sub>||</sub> Ċ̇<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> V<sub>||</sub> †<sup>ɛ</sup> L\_ J<sub>n</sub>,  
Ruling Race able come say,

J̄ CT<sub>11</sub> [no T<sup>n</sup> V<sub>11</sub>            CA<sup>b</sup>            T<sup>n</sup>            CA<sup>b</sup>  
Ruling Race            boundary mark    land    boundary mark

[<sup>nc</sup>,  
place,

V<sup>p</sup>            Δ<sup>u</sup>            L<sup>n</sup> C[<sup>nc</sup>            C<sup>no</sup>            L<sup>n</sup> [no.  
stone    black    very    situated    so.

45 ɔ̄<sup>δ</sup>    [̄<sup>1</sup>            Λ<sub>1</sub>            ɔ̄<sup>n</sup> ɔ̄<sup>p</sup>    Y<sup>-</sup>    [̄<sup>8</sup>            J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>11</sub>.  
Yi    lord    greatest    king    do    how    for the right.

ɔ̄<sup>δ</sup>    [̄<sup>1</sup>            Λ<sub>1</sub>            ɔ̄<sup>n</sup> ɔ̄<sup>p</sup>    †<sup>6</sup>            L<sub>o</sub>            [̄<sup>o</sup>,  
Yi    lord    greatest    king    able    come    allow,

[̄<sup>o</sup>            ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>            J̄ CT<sub>11</sub> [no T<sup>n</sup> V<sub>11</sub>            T̄<sup>o</sup> S<sup>r</sup>            J<sup>b</sup>,  
allow    cause            Ruling Race            return    back,

[̄<sup>o</sup>            ɔ̄<sub>o</sub>                    T<sup>u</sup>            'ɔ̄<sup>u</sup>            T<sup>u</sup>            J<sub>1</sub> T<sub>1</sub>.  
allow    cause    the person    Miao    the person    foolish

T̄<sup>o</sup> S<sup>r</sup>            L<sub>o</sub>.  
return    come.

[̄<sub>3</sub>    ɔ̄<sub>11</sub>            L<sub>1</sub>            [̄<sub>3</sub>            T<sup>'p</sup>,  
you    go    then    you    investigate,

50 CT<sub>3</sub>            C[<sup>n</sup>            Δ<sup>u</sup>            J<sup>r</sup> [̄<sup>nc</sup> ɔ̄<sup>u</sup>    J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>δ</sup>    T<sup>nc</sup>,  
consider    pillar    black    unburnt    between    peace,

T<sup>u</sup>            J<sup>p</sup>            J<sup>r</sup> C[<sup>-</sup>            J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>δ</sup>            T<sup>nc</sup>.  
pay    rent    fixed    between    peace.

[̄<sub>n</sub>            ɔ̄<sup>n</sup> ɔ̄<sub>o</sub> CT<sub>1</sub>.  
thus    ended.

**M137**  
**The foolish Miao man who twisted up cones of grass for boundary marks.**

*Sung by Wang Jian-chuai.*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document F (page 11, no. 13).

**Singer.** At the head of this song only the singer's personal name, Jian-chuai, is entered, but the full name occurs above the previous song, Document F no. 12, together with the information that he came from the village of Hmao-bie-sao.

**Lines 10 and 11.** In the text these are joined into a single, extra-long line.

**Line 12.** The three final words ㄟ ㄩ ㄟ are missing in the text, and line 13 is joined on to line 12. This results in the statement that the old man caused the children to light fires, which is in direct contradiction of the context. The addition of the three words restores the proper meaning and the balance of the lines.

**Line 17.** A note in Miao in the text explains that ㄟ ㄩ ㄟ means, "to give no thought to" or "not to think about it".

**Line 50.** The word ㄟ, meaning "pillar" is incorrectly written ㄟ' in the text.

M141

$\overset{1}{\text{C}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\text{II}}$ .       $\Lambda^{\delta} \overset{r}{\text{C}}$        $\text{I}^{\text{vu}}$ .  
 Zhyu-shi-lao.      Yang Zhi sang.

$\text{CT}^v$        $\text{T}_{\text{II}}$        $\overset{1}{\text{J}}^r \text{J}_s$        $\text{T}_{\text{II}}$ ,  
 sky came together beginning came together,

$\text{C}_n$        $\text{J}_v$        $\text{T}^n$        $\text{T}_{\text{II}}$        $\text{T}''$        $\text{T}^{\circ}$        $\text{C}^{\text{nos}}$ ,  
 thus was earth came together to ranges place,

$\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}}$   $\text{T}^n$        $\text{T}^{\text{p}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{p}}$        $\text{C}_n$        $\overset{1}{\text{C}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\text{II}}$        $\text{T}_{\text{II}}$        $\text{T}''$   
 world people thus Zhyu-shi-lao came together to

$\text{T}_v \text{CT}^n$ ,  
 at first,

$\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}}$   $\text{T}^n$        $\text{T}^{\text{p}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{p}}$        $\text{C}_n$        $\overset{\text{II}}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$        $\Delta^v$        $\text{L}^n \text{C}\text{E}^{\text{nc}}$ ,  
 world people thus forests black extremely,

5  $\text{C}_n$        $\text{J}_v$        $\overset{\text{II}}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$        $\text{t}_{\text{II}}$        $\text{J}^r \text{CT}^n$        $\text{C}_n$ ,  
 thus was forests dark exceedingly thus,

$\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}}$   $\text{T}^n$        $\text{T}^{\text{p}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{p}}$        $\text{C}_n$        $\overset{\text{II}}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$        $\text{Ct}^{\text{r}}$        $\overset{3}{\text{J}} \overset{3}{\text{J}}$ .  
 world people thus forests sighing whispering.

$\text{CT}^r \text{C}_n \text{L}^n \text{J}''$        $\text{T}_v \text{T}_v$        $\text{C}^{\text{no}}$        $\Lambda_{-}$ ,  
 deer                      all lived oh,

$\overset{1}{\text{t}}$   $\text{C}^{\text{no}} \text{J}^n \text{J}_i$        $\text{T}_v \text{T}_v$        $\text{t}_{\text{II}}$ ,  
 stags                      all dwelt,

$\text{C}'' \text{L}^{\text{p}} \text{J}^-$        $\text{C}'' \text{L}^{\text{p}} \text{C}\overset{1}{\text{t}}^r$        $\text{J}_s$        $\text{C}\text{J}_s$        $\text{C}_n$        $\text{J}_n \text{C}_-$        $\text{CT}_v \text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}}$   
 tigers              lions              did crawl      thus      stalking      within

$\text{t}^-$                $\text{C}_n$ ,  
 cliffs      thus,

10  $\text{C}_n$        $\text{J}_v$        $\Delta^{\delta} \Lambda^n \text{T}^n \text{C}^n$        $\text{C}^{\text{no}}$        $\text{t}^-$        $\text{C}\text{J}^{\circ}$        $\text{C}_n$ .  
 thus was kestrels situated cliffs gorges thus.

$\overset{1}{\text{C}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\text{II}}$                        $\text{T}_v \text{J}^n \text{L}_s$        $\text{J}^r \text{C}^{\text{no}} \text{C}^{\delta}$        $\text{C}_n$ ,  
 Zhyu-shi-lao      all around      observed      thus,

ɔ̃            T"   CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    ɛ<sub>n</sub>    ʒ̃ L<sup>n</sup> ɔ.    Δ<sup>u</sup>    ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
observed   in   world   people   thus   forests   black   thus,

† [ɛ<sup>no</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> J,    T<sub>v</sub> T<sub>v</sub>    †<sub>u</sub>,  
stags            all    dwelt,

C" L<sup>ɔ</sup> J-    C" L<sup>ɔ</sup> C†'    T<sub>v</sub> T<sub>v</sub>    C<sup>no</sup>.  
tigers       lions       all    lived.

15 [̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub>                    CT<sub>s</sub>    J<sup>r</sup>    CJ<sub>o</sub>,  
Zhyu-shi-lao   thought   not   swallow,

ɛ<sub>n</sub>    ɔ<sub>v</sub>       [̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub>       S<sup>nc</sup>    J<sup>r</sup>       T<sub>-</sub>,  
thus   was   Zhyu-shi-lao   heart   not   collected,

[̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub>                    S<sup>nc</sup>    J<sup>r</sup>       †<sub>u</sub>       ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
Zhyu-shi-lao   heart   not   sufficient   thus,

[̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub>                    L̄       ɛ<sub>n</sub>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>    ɛ<sub>n</sub>    ʒ̃ L<sup>n</sup> ɔ.  
Zhyu-shi-lao   will   clear   world   people   thus   forests

ɔ<sub>v</sub>       T<sub>-</sub> J<sub>n</sub> T<sub>i</sub>    ɛ<sub>n</sub>.  
to be   laid flat   thus.

ɛ<sub>n</sub>    ɔ<sub>v</sub>       [̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub>       C†'    J<sup>'''</sup> C]''    ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
thus   was   Zhyu-shi-lao   sought   scheme   thus,

20 [̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub>                    ɔ<sub>v</sub>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>       T<sup>u</sup>       ɛ<sub>n</sub>  
Zhyu-shi-lao   was   world   people   the person   clear

†<sub>-</sub>,  
woods,

[̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub>                    ɔ<sub>v</sub>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>       T<sup>u</sup>       L''  
Zhyu-shi-lao   was   world   people   the person   cut

ʒ̃,  
forests,

[̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub>                    ɔ<sub>v</sub>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>       T<sup>u</sup>       L''  
Zhyu-shi-lao   was   world   people   the person   cut

†<sub>-</sub>.  
woods.

CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>'p</sup> ɔ<sup>p</sup>,  
sky get sky constantly,

ɿ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> Δ<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> †<sup>r</sup> ɔ<sub>u</sub> ɔ<sub>u</sub> L<sup>u</sup>  
Zhyu-shi-lao things make easy which cut down

ʒ  
forest oh,

25 ɿ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> i<sup>'</sup> ɿ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>no</sup>  
Zhyu-shi-lao did whet thus connector axe carry

T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup>,  
the hand,

ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> i<sup>'</sup> ɿ<sub>n</sub> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> †<sup>-</sup> ɿ', J<sup>u</sup> Δ̄ Λ<sub>-</sub>.  
did whet thus connector hook carry at back oh.

ɔ- 'C<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sub>n</sub> ɿ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> CT<sub>s</sub> L<sup>-</sup>  
there was day thus Zhyu-shi-lao went threw

L<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sub>n</sub>.  
cut down thus.

ɿ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> L<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T<sub>ɿ</sub> T<sup>ɿ</sup> L<sub>ɿ</sub> T<sup>o</sup>  
Zhyu-shi-lao threw cut down deu-deu gone deep

†',  
swamp,

ɿ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> L<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T<sub>ɿ</sub> T<sup>ɿ</sup> C<sub>n</sub>  
Zhyu-shi-lao threw cut down deu-deu connector

L<sup>u</sup> ʒ Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
cut down forest oh,

30 ɿ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> L<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T<sub>ɿ</sub> T<sup>ɿ</sup> L<sub>ɿ</sub> T<sup>u</sup>,  
Zhyu-shi-lao threw cut down deu-deu gone rushes,

ɿ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> L<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T<sub>ɿ</sub> T<sup>ɿ</sup> C<sub>n</sub>  
Zhyu-shi-lao threw cut down deu-deu connector

L<sup>u</sup> †<sup>-</sup>.  
cut down woods.

ᶇ Jᶠ Lᵢᵢ      ɔ̄      L⁻      CΔ<sup>nc</sup> Tⁿ      Tᵑ Cᵑ      ɛₙ      ʒ̄ Lⁿ ɔ̄.  
Zhyu-shi-lao    did    throw    world    people    thus    forests

T⁻ Jⁿ T₋      ɛₙ,  
laid flat    thus,

ᶇ Jᶠ Lᵢᵢ      ɔ̄      L⁻      CΔ<sup>nc</sup> Tⁿ      Tᵑ Cᵑ      ɛₙ      ʒ̄ Lⁿ ɔ̄.  
Zhyu-shi-lao    did    throw    world    people    thus    forests

Jᵢᵢ      J⁻ L<sub>nc</sub>.  
fall    smooth.

ᶇ Jᶠ Lᵢᵢ      ɔ̄      L⁻      L"      Tₛ Tᶜ      Λ<sub>ᵛ</sub>  
Zhyu-shi-lao    did    throw    cut down    deu-deu    nourish

Tᵛ ɛⁿ      ɛₙ,  
descendants    thus,

35 ᶇ Jᶠ Lᵢᵢ      ɔ̄      L⁻      L"      Tₛ Tᶜ      Λ<sub>ᵛ</sub>  
Zhyu-shi-lao    did    throw    cut down    deu-deu    nourish

Tᵛ ɣᵑ      ɛₙ.  
posterity    thus.

ᶇ Jᶠ Lᵢᵢ      ɛₙ      L"      J̄'      L"      Jⁿ ṭ̄      Λ₋,  
Zhyu-shi-lao    thus    cutting    dry    cutting    fully dry    oh,

ɔ-      'Cᵛ      ɛₙ      ᶇ Jᶠ Lᵢᵢ      CTₛ      ᵇ̄  
there was    day    thus    Zhyu-shi-lao    went    burn off

L".  
cutting.

ᶇ Jᶠ Lᵢᵢ      ɛⁿ      L"      Jᵛ      L"      J⁻ 'Cᵛ      Λ₋,  
Zhyu-shi-lao    fired    cutting    burnt cutting    by day    oh,

ɔ̄      Jᵛ      ɛₙ      Yⁿ      ᵇₙ      Jᶠ Jᵢᵢ †ᵑ,  
did    burn    thus    one    month    the whole,

40 ɔ̄      Jᵛ      ɛₙ      Cₙ      'Cᵛ      ɛⁿ      Tᵛ J⁻ T<sub>nc</sub>      Jᶠ  
did    burn    thus    connector    sun    shining    truly    not

Tₛ      CTᵛ,  
come out    sky,

Ḷ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub>            Ḷ<sup>n</sup>    L<sup>u</sup>    ɹ<sup>u</sup>    L<sup>u</sup>    ɹ<sup>u</sup>  
Zhyu-shi-lao    fired    cutting    burnt    cutting    go into

'ɹ<sup>o</sup>.  
night.

ɹ<sub>z</sub>    Λ<sub>u</sub>    Ḷ<sub>n</sub>    C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> J<sup>-</sup>    Δ<sup>u</sup>    ɹ<sup>-</sup> 'C̄<sup>u</sup>,  
did    lick    thus    tigers    hair    singed,

ɹ<sub>z</sub>    Λ<sub>u</sub>    Ḷ<sub>n</sub>    C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> C<sup>̄</sup>'    Δ<sup>u</sup>    ɹ<sup>-</sup> Ḷ<sup>u</sup>    Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
did    lick    thus    lions    hair    scorched    oh,

ɹ<sub>z</sub>    Λ<sub>u</sub>    Ḷ<sub>n</sub>    C<sup>u</sup> ɹ<sup>n</sup> C<sup>̄</sup>    ɹ<sup>o</sup>    T<sup>u</sup>    T<sup>u</sup>    Ḷ<sub>n</sub>.  
did    lick    thus    snakes    burn    the    skin    thus.

45 C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> J<sup>-</sup>    C<sup>u</sup>    L<sup>n</sup> Ḷ<sup>u</sup>,  
tigers    separated    left,

C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> C<sup>̄</sup>'    C<sup>u</sup>    ɹ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>z</sub>.  
lions    separated    went away.

Ḷ<sub>n</sub>    ɹ<sub>u</sub>    C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> J<sup>-</sup>    C<sup>u</sup> Ḷ<sup>u</sup>    L<sub>z</sub>,  
thus    was    tigers    fled    gone,

Ḷ<sub>n</sub>    ɹ<sub>u</sub>    C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> C<sup>̄</sup>'    C<sup>u</sup> C<sub>z</sub>    Ḷ<sup>u</sup>    Ḷ<sub>n</sub>.  
thus    was    lions    quit    place    thus.

C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> J<sup>-</sup>    t<sub>u</sub>    J<sup>r</sup>    T<sup>u</sup>,  
tigers    dwell    not    get,

50 C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> C<sup>̄</sup>'    t<sub>u</sub>    J<sup>r</sup>    t<sup>r</sup>.  
lions    dwell    not    continue.

C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> J<sup>-</sup>    C<sup>u</sup> L<sub>z</sub>    3<sup>u</sup>    Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
tigers    went away    forest    oh,

Ḷ<sub>n</sub>    ɹ<sub>u</sub>    C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɹ</sup> C<sup>̄</sup>'    C<sup>u</sup> L<sub>z</sub>    t<sup>-</sup>,  
thus    was    lions    went away    woods,

t<sup>r</sup> Ḷ<sup>u</sup> ɹ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>i</sub>    L<sub>z</sub>    3<sup>u</sup>    Δ<sup>u</sup>    Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
stags    gone    forest    black    oh,

Ḷ<sub>n</sub>    ɹ<sub>u</sub>    C<sup>u</sup> Ḷ<sub>i</sub>    Ḷ<sub>n</sub> L<sup>n</sup> ɹ<sup>u</sup>    L<sub>z</sub>    ɹ<sup>̄</sup>    t<sup>-</sup>    Ḷ<sub>n</sub>.  
thus    was    deer    gone    bottom    cliff    thus.

55 CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>'p</sup> ɔ<sup>p</sup>,  
sky get sky constantly,

Ḑ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> T<sup>u</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>ɔ</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>o</sup>,  
Zhyu-shi-lao descendants proliferate thus spread,

Ḑ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> ɓ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> ɛ<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub><sup>o</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub>.  
Zhyu-shi-lao posterity thus made multitude thus.

Ḑ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> I<sup>'n</sup> ɛ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup>  
Zhyu-shi-lao did cut through roads smooth in

ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> Δ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>,  
world,

ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> I<sup>'n</sup> T<sup>'n</sup> T<sup>u</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sup>n</sup> ɓ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub>  
did cut through for descendants posterity

T<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>o</sup>.  
spread.

60 Ḑ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> ɔ<sub>u</sub> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> Δ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>'p</sup> ɔ<sup>p</sup> T<sup>u</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> ɛ<sup>ɔ</sup>  
Zhyu-shi-lao was world people descendants original

ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub><sup>o</sup>,  
root,

Ḑ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> ɔ<sub>u</sub> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> Δ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>'p</sup> ɔ<sup>p</sup> ɓ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> J<sup>-</sup> ɛ<sup>ɔ</sup>  
Zhyu-shi-lao was world people posterity original

T<sup>'</sup>.  
source.

Ḑ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> T<sup>u</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sup>n</sup> ɓ<sub>u</sub> Λ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> J<sup>ɔ</sup>  
Zhyu-shi-lao descendants posterity did proliferate

J<sup>u</sup> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> Δ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub>.  
fill world thus.

ɛ<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sup>n</sup> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> CT<sup>..</sup>.  
thus ended.

**M141**  
**Zhyu-shi-lao.**

*Sung by Yang zhi.*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document A (no. 3, page 6), Document E' (no. 3, page 6), Document E (no 3, page 6), Document K (no. 3/1, page 10), Document L (no. 7, page 22) and Document N (no. 14, page 388). In Document N it is conflated with Pan Xie's version of the same song. Lines 1 - 32 only come from Yang Zhi.

**Lines 3, 4, 5 and 6.** Documents K, L and N add  $\bar{T}'' V^p C\bar{E}''$ , in each of these lines. For a comment see introduction to "The song of Zhyu-shi-lang", sung by Zhang Ming, (M143)

**Lines 4, 5 and 6.** Documents E' and E both read  $C_0$  instead of  $G_0$  in these lines.

**Line 7.** In Document A this line follows line 9.

**Line 10.** In Document N, the name of the bird is given as "dlangd yik lik", i.e.  $\bar{\Delta} \bar{\Lambda}_n L_n$  instead of  $\bar{\Delta}^{\bar{\sigma}} \bar{\Lambda}^n T^n C^n$ .

**Line 20.** In Document A this line follows line 21.

**Line 26.** In Documents A and E' the word  $T'$ , is written  $CT'$ .

**Lines 28 - 31.** These four lines form two couplets, with lines 28 and 30, 29 and 31 exactly parallel to each other, yet in the different documents omissions and mistakes abound, as set out in detail below. There seem to have been difficulties in understanding the final words in lines 28 and 30,  $\bar{f}$ , "swamp" and  $T''$ , "rushes". The expression  $T_{\zeta} T^{\zeta}$ , which represents the sound of axe strokes, has a considerable variety of tone markings from  $T_{\zeta} T_{\zeta}$  to  $\bar{T} \bar{T}$

**Line 28.** The final word  $\bar{f}$  is missing in Document A, while in Documents A, E' and E the expression  $T^{\circ} \bar{f}$  has been detached and joined to the beginning of line 29. Document K, followed by Documents L and N, has changed  $\bar{f}$  to read  $\bar{f}^p$ .

**Line 29.** Documents E' and E omit  $L^- L''$ .

**Line 30.** Document A has  $L'' L''$  by mistake for  $L^- L''$ . In Documents A, E' and E the final word  $T''$  has been detached and added to the beginning of line 31. Document E' has the name  $\bar{C}^{\bar{1}} J^{\bar{r}} L_{11}$  twice. Documents E' and E both omit  $L^- L''$ . Documents K, L and N all omit  $T_{\zeta} T^{\zeta}$ . In Documents K, L and N the word  $T''$ , "rushes" has been changed to  $T'' T^{\bar{\sigma}}$ , "mountain valley".

**Line 31.** Documents E', E, K and L have written the final word as 𠄎' instead of 𠄎. This mistake is corrected in Document N.

**Line 32.** Document A renders 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎, "to lay flat" as 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎.

**Line 37.** Document L mistakenly reads 𠄎 instead of 𠄎.

**Line 38.** In Yang-zhi's original manuscript the penultimate word was evidently difficult to decipher. Document A read it as '𠄎°, which means "to hear", and makes no sense. Documents E' and E changed it to '𠄎°, "night", copying line 41. Documents K and L correctly read it as '𠄎°, "day", preserving the proper parallelism with line 41.

**Line 40.** In Documents E' and E the word '𠄎°, "sun", has been lost, and the following word 𠄎°, "to shine", has been written 𠄎, that is the conjunction "thus". It is difficult to see what possible meaning can be ascribed to the resulting line. In Documents K and L the word '𠄎° has been restored, but given the meaning "a day" by the addition of 𠄎°, "one", placed in front of it, while the 𠄎 that follows is still a conjunction, so that the meaning remains equally obscure. Only the text of Document A makes proper sense.

**Line 41.** The word 𠄎, "to go into", has been changed in Document E' to 𠄎, copying the parallel line 38, while in Documents E, K and L it has been read as 𠄎°. At the end of the line in Documents K and L there is a note in Miao which seeks, but fails, to elucidate the obscurities of this and the previous line. It reads, "That is it went two days and two nights without dying".

**Line 42.** In Documents E' and E '𠄎°, "to sing", has been written '𠄎°, and in Documents K and L, '𠄎°.

**Line 51.** Document K reads 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎' instead of 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎.

**Lines 55 to 63.** Among the various documents, and also within individual documents, there is no consistency in the writing of the expression meaning "descendants". It appears as either 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎 or 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎. In the present text the former has been used throughout, but in Yang Zhi's autograph either might have appeared, possibly even both.

**Lines 58 and 59.** In Document A the word 𠄎 is wrongly written 𠄎.

**Line 61.** Documents E' and E read 𠄎 instead of 𠄎.

**Lines 61 and 62.** In Document A there is a case of haplography by which the second half of line 61, from the word 𠄎, together with the name 𠄎 𠄎 𠄎 at the beginning of line 62, are missing.

**Line 62.** In Documents E, K and L  $\mathfrak{D}_8$   $\mathfrak{J}^8$  is missing, and Documents K and L add an extra line following line 62. It reads:

$\mathfrak{D}_8$        $\mathfrak{J}^8$        $\overset{u}{\mathfrak{J}}$        $\mathfrak{C}\Delta^{nc} \mathfrak{T}^n$        $\Lambda_{\cdot}$        $\mathfrak{C}\Delta^{nc} \mathfrak{T}_{ii}$ .  
did    spread    fill    earth    oh    everywhere.

**Line 63.** This final line is not included in Document A.

M142

$\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\text{H}}$        $\text{CJ}^{\text{H}}$ .       $\text{L}_v \text{J}_{\text{H6}} \Gamma_v$        $\text{S}_{\text{H}}$ .  
 Zhyu-shi-lao    song.      Lu Xing-fu    wrote.

$\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^n \text{T}^p \text{C}^p$      $\Gamma_n$      $\text{J}_v$        $\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\text{H}}$      $\text{J}^- \text{C}^{\text{nc}}$      $\text{T}^u$   
 world    people    thus    was    Zhyu-shi-lao    great    person  
  
 $\text{J}^{\text{H}}$        $\overset{1}{\text{S}}$ ,  
 know    choose,

$\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^n \text{T}^p \text{C}^p$      $\Gamma_n$      $\text{J}_v$        $\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\text{H}}$      $\text{J}^- \text{C}^{\text{nc}}$      $\text{T}^u$   
 world    people    thus    was    Zhyu-shi-lao    great    person  
  
 $\text{T}^n$        $\text{C}\text{T}^r$ .  
 give    names.

$\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^n \text{T}^p \text{C}^p$      $\Gamma_n$      $\overset{\text{H}}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$      $\Delta^u$        $\text{L}^n \text{C}\Gamma^{\text{nc}}$ ,  
 world    people    thus    forests    black    extremely,

$\text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}} \text{T}^n \text{T}^p \text{C}^p$      $\Gamma_n$      $\overset{\text{H}}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$      $\text{t}_{\text{H}}$        $\text{J}^- \text{C}\text{T}^n$ .  
 world    people    thus    forests    dark    exceedingly.

5  $\text{C}^{\text{H}} \text{L}^p \text{J}^-$      $\text{C}^{\text{H}} \text{L}^p \text{C}\text{T}^r$      $\text{CJ}^{\text{H}}$      $\text{J}^n \text{C}_-$        $\text{C}\Gamma_v \text{C}\Delta^{\text{nc}}$      $\text{t}^-$ ,  
 tigers      lions      crawl    stalking    within    cliffs,

$\Delta^{\text{H}} \Lambda^n \text{T}^n \Gamma^n$        $\text{C}^{\text{no}}$        $\text{t}^-$        $\text{C}\text{T}^o$ ,  
 kestrels    situated    cliffs    gorges,

$\text{t}^{\text{H}} \Gamma^{\text{no}} \text{D}^n \text{J}_i$        $\Delta^{\text{Hnc}}$        $\text{J}^- \Gamma_v$ .  
 stags            jumped    hither    and    thither.

$\text{C}\text{T}^u$      $\text{T}^{\text{H}}$      $\text{C}\text{T}^u$        $\text{T}^{\text{H}p} \text{D}^p$      $\Gamma_n$ ,  
 sky    get    sky    constantly    thus,

$\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\text{H}}$        $\text{C}\text{T}^{\text{H}}$        $\text{L}^-$        $\text{L}^{\text{H}}$        $\Gamma_n$ ,  
 Zhyu-shi-lao    went    threw    cut down    thus,

10  $\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\text{H}}$        $\text{D}_-$        $\overset{\circ}{\text{I}}$        $\text{C}_s$      $\text{J}^- \text{t}^-$      $\text{T}^r$ ,     $\text{J}_v$      $\bar{\Delta}$ ,  
 Zhyu-shi-lao    did    whet    his    hook    carry    at    back,

$\overset{\circ}{\text{I}}$        $\text{C}_s$      $\text{J}^- \text{T}^{\text{H}}$      $\Gamma^{\text{no}}$      $\text{T}^u$      $\text{T}^n$ .  
 whetted    his    axe    carry    the    hand.

ɔ- 'C<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub> ɛ̇ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> CT<sub>3</sub> L<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup>,  
there is day thus Zhyu-shi-lao went threw cut down

ɔ<sub>-</sub> L<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T<sub>ɛ</sub> T<sup>ɛ</sup> C<sub>3</sub> L<sup>u</sup> 3̄,  
did throw cut down deu-deu he cut down forests,

ɔ<sub>-</sub> L<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> T<sub>ɛ</sub> T<sup>ɛ</sup> C<sub>3</sub> L<sup>u</sup> t̄.  
did throw cut down deu-deu he cut down woods.

15 ɔ- 'C<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub> ɛ̇ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> L<sup>u</sup> J̄<sup>r</sup> L<sup>u</sup>  
there is day thus Zhyu-shi-lao cutting dry cutting

J<sup>n</sup> t̄,  
fully dry,

ɛ<sub>n</sub> ɛ̇ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> CT<sub>3</sub> ɛ̇ L<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub>.  
thus Zhyu-shi-lao went burn off cutting thus.

ɛ̇ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> L<sup>u</sup> J<sup>u</sup> L<sup>u</sup> J̄<sup>r</sup> 'C̄<sup>nc</sup>,  
Zhyu-shi-lao cutting burnt cutting singed,

ɔ<sub>-</sub> J<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub> C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>ɔ̄</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɛ</sup>.  
did burn thus snakes the skin.

C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɔ̄</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>ɔ̄</sup> C<sup>t̄</sup> CT<sub>0</sub> J̄ L<sub>ɛ</sub>,  
tigers lions fled gone,

20 t̄ ɛ<sup>nc</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>i</sub> CT<sub>0</sub> ɛ<sup>'n</sup> ɛ<sup>'nc</sup> ɛ<sub>n</sub>.  
stags moved place thus.

CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>'ɔ̄</sup> ɔ<sup>'ɔ̄</sup>,  
sky get sky constantly,

ɛ̇ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>u</sub> T<sup>u</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup> ɛ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>ɔ̄</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>o</sup>,  
Zhyu-shi-lao descendants proliferate spread,

J<sup>ɔ̄</sup> J̄ CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>'ɔ̄</sup> C<sup>'ɔ̄</sup> J<sub>u</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> 3<sup>o</sup>.  
proliferate fill world people twelve villages.

**M142**  
**The song of Zhyu-shi-lao.**

*Collected by Lu Xing-fu.*

Notes

This version of the Zhyu-shi-lao song is found in Document D (no.1, page 1).

**Title.** There is no title in the manuscript. The above has been supplied.

**Line 3.** In the manuscript the final word is written  $\square^{\text{nc}}$ , instead of  $\text{C}\square^{\text{nc}}$ .

**Line 5.** In this line and throughout the song, the words for tigers and lions are written  $\text{C}_{\text{H}} \text{L}^{\text{n}}$   $\text{J}$ - and  $\text{C}_{\text{H}} \text{L}^{\text{n}} \bar{\text{T}}$ ' respectively, instead of  $\text{C}'' \text{L}^{\text{p}} \text{J}$ - and  $\text{C}'' \text{L}^{\text{p}} \text{C}\bar{\text{T}}$ '.

**Line 10.** The word  $\overset{\circ}{\text{I}}$ ' , "to whet" is incorrectly written  $\overset{\circ}{\text{I}}$ .

**Line 20.** The word  $\square'_{\text{n}}$ , "to move" is incorrectly written  $\square'_{\text{i}}$ .

**Line 22.**  $\text{J}^{\text{n}} \text{CT}^{\circ}$ , "to spread" is wrongly written  $\text{J}^{\text{n}} \text{T}^{\circ}$ .

M143

$\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_z$                        $\text{C}\overset{1}{\text{J}}^r$ .                       $\text{L}^{\delta} \text{D}_{ne}$                        $\text{I}'_v$ .  
 Zhyu-shi-lang    song.                      Zhang Ming    sang.

$\text{CT}_v$                        $\text{T}_{||}$                        $\overset{1}{\text{J}}^r \text{J}_z$                        $\text{T}_{||}$ ,  
 sky    came together    beginning    came together,

$\text{T}^n$                        $\text{T}_{||}$                        $\text{T}''$                        $\text{T}'' \text{V}^p \text{C}\text{L}_{||}$                        $\text{J}^- \text{L}'^{nc}$                        $\text{S}^{nc}$ .  
 earth    came together    to    Drao-ve-nzhao    place    high.

$\text{C}\Delta^{nc} \text{T}^n \text{T}^p \text{C}^p$                        $\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_z$                        $\text{T}_{||}$                        $\text{T}'' \text{T}_v \text{CT}^n$ ,  
 world    people    Zhyu-shi-lang    came together    to    first,

$\text{T}_{||}$                        $\text{T}'' \text{C}\Delta^{nc} \text{T}^n \text{T}^p \text{C}^p$                        $\text{L}_n$                        $\overset{||}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$                        $\Delta^u$ ,  
 came together    to    world    people    thus    forests    black,

5  $\overset{||}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$                        $\text{C}\overset{||}{\text{t}}^r$                        $\overset{||}{\text{J}} \overset{||}{\text{J}}$ ,  
 forests    sighing    whispering,

$\overset{||}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$                        $\Delta^u$                        $\text{L}^n \text{C}\text{L}^{nc}$ .  
 forests    black    extremely.

$\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_z$                        $\text{T}_v \text{J}^n \text{L}_z$                        $\text{J}^r \text{L}^{no} \text{D}^{\delta}$ ,  
 Zhyu-shi-lang    all around    observed,

$\text{D}_z$                        $\text{T}'' \text{C}\Delta^{nc} \text{T}^n \text{T}^p \text{C}^p$                        $\overset{||}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$                        $\Delta^u$ ,  
 observed    to    world    people    forests    black,

$\text{C}\text{J}^r \text{L}_n \text{L}^n \text{J}''$                        $\text{T}_v \text{T}_v$                        $\text{C}^{no}$ ,  
 deer                      all    lived,

10  $\overset{1}{\text{t}} \text{L}^{no} \text{D}^n \text{J}_i$                        $\text{T}_v \text{T}_v$                        $\text{t}_{||}$ ,  
 stags                      all    dwelt,

$\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_z$                        $\text{S}^{nc} \text{J}^r$                        $\text{T}_..$ .  
 Zhyu-shi-lang    heart    not    collected.

$\overset{1}{\text{L}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_z$                        $\text{T}_i \text{J}^n \text{L}_z$                        $\text{J}^r \text{L}^{no} \text{D}^{\delta}$ ,  
 Zhyu-shi-lang    all around    observed,

$\text{D}^{\delta}$                        $\text{T}'' \overset{||}{\text{Z}} \text{L}^n \text{G}_o$                        $\Delta^u$ ,  
 observed    to    forests    black,

$\text{C}'' \text{L}^p \text{J}^-$                        $\text{T}_v \text{T}_v$                        $\text{C}^{no}$ ,  
 tigers                      all    lived,

- 15 C" L³ Cḥ' Tᵥ Tᵥ tᵥ,  
lions all dwelt,
- Ḑ Jᵣ Lḫ t'ᵒ Ct'" Lᵛ,  
Zhyu-shi-lang built booth small,
- Ḑ Jᵣ Lḫ Sᵒᶜ Jᵣ Tᵤ.  
Zhyu-shi-lang heart not collected.
- Ḑ Jᵣ Lḫ Ct' Cḥ' J'ᵛ J' Lₙ,  
Zhyu-shi-lang sought plan thus,
- Ḑ Jᵣ Lḫ Tᵤ Ḑ Sᵣ Ḑ Lᵒ.  
Zhyu-shi-lang then returned went back returned came

tᵣ,  
arrange,

- 20 tᵣ T" Ḑ Jᵣ Lḫ Δᵒ Cᵛ tᵣ Jᵥ,  
arrange get Zhyu-shi-lang things make easy,
- Lᵣ Tᵒ Jᵥ Ḑ tᵣ Jᵒ Ctᵥ.  
nine the ten kinds arrange cause complete.
- Ḑ Jᵣ Lḫ J'ᵣᵒ Cₙ Jᵣ tᵣ tᵣ Tᵛ Δ̄,  
Zhyu-shi-lang took connector hook arrange the back,
- J'ᵣᵒ Cₙ Jᵣ T" Jᵒ Δᵒ Lᵒᵒ Tᵛ Tᵒ.  
took connector axe spirit carry the hand.
- Ḑ Jᵣ Lḫ Ctᵛ Lᵣ L",  
Zhyu-shi-lang went threw cut down,

- 25 Lᵣ L" T'ᵖ T'ᵖ Λᵒ Tᵛ Γᵖ,  
threw cut down te-te nourish posterity,
- Lᵣ L" T'ᵖ T'ᵖ Λᵒ Tᵛ Lᵒ Lₙ.  
threw cut down te-te nourish descendants thus.
- Ḑ Jᵣ Lḫ Lᵣ Dḫ Lᵣ,  
Zhyu-shi-lang had done threw,
- Lᵣ Lᵣ Cₙ tᵣ 'Cᵛ Jᵣ Jᵛ tᵖ,  
threw gone connector three days the whole,

L<sup>-</sup> L<sub>κ</sub> C<sub>n</sub> t<sup>r</sup> l<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>-</sub>.  
threw gone connector three months did to and fro.

30 ɔ<sub>-</sub> 'C<sup>u</sup> [̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>z</sub> L<sup>u</sup> J̄',  
there is day Zhyu-shi-lang cutting dried,

L<sup>u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> [̣'ɔ̄ L<sup>n</sup> CΔ<sup>u</sup> V<sub>z</sub>.  
cutting trimming undergrowth yellow.

ɔ<sub>-</sub> 'C<sup>u</sup> [̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>z</sub> CT<sub>z</sub> ḷ<sup>s</sup> L<sup>u</sup>,  
there is day Zhyu-shi-lang went burn off cutting,

[̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>z</sub> L<sup>u</sup> J<sup>u</sup> L<sup>u</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> S<sup>nc</sup>,  
Zhyu-shi-lang cutting burnt cutting green,

J<sup>u</sup> L<sub>κ</sub> C<sub>n</sub> t<sup>r</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>u</sup> t<sup>p</sup>,  
burnt gone connector three days the whole,

35 J<sup>u</sup> L<sub>κ</sub> C<sub>n</sub> t<sup>r</sup> l<sub>n</sub> CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> CT<sub>u</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub>  
burnt gone connector three months deliberately did

J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>-</sub>.  
to and fro.

CT<sup>r</sup> [̣<sub>n</sub> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>u</sup> L<sub>-</sub> ɔ<sub>-</sub> J̄,  
deer had done flee,

J̄ L<sub>κ</sub> J<sup>o</sup> t<sup>-</sup>,  
fled gone woods,

t<sup>r</sup> [̣<sup>nc</sup> ɔ<sup>n</sup> J<sub>-</sub> J̄ L<sub>κ</sub> ʒ L<sup>n</sup> G<sub>o</sub> Δ<sup>u</sup>,  
stags fled gone forests black,

C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>p</sup> J<sub>-</sub> J̄ L<sub>κ</sub> CT<sup>δ</sup> t<sup>-</sup>,  
tigers fled gone woodland,

40 C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>p</sup> C<sup>t</sup>' J̄ L<sub>κ</sub> ʒ L<sup>n</sup> G<sub>o</sub> Δ<sup>u</sup>.  
lions fled gone forests black.

[̣<sub>n</sub> J<sub>u</sub> [̣ J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>z</sub> T<sup>r</sup> J̄,  
thus was Zhyu-shi-lang stone slab engraved

T<sup>r</sup> [̣<sub>-</sub>  
stone slab wedged

ㄉㄨㄛˊ      ㄌㄨˊ      ㄘㄨㄛˊ,  
bring    come    remember,

ㄘㄨㄛˊ      'ㄘㄨˊ      ㄘㄨㄛˊ      ㄘㄨㄛˊ      ㄉㄨㄛˊ.  
remember    day    remember    time    completed.

ㄉㄨ-      'ㄘㄨˊ      ㄉㄨㄛˊ      ㄉㄨㄛˊ ㄐㄨㄛˊ ㄌㄨㄛˊ      ㄉㄨㄛˊ ㄉㄨㄛˊ      ㄉㄨㄛˊ  
there is    day    thus    Zhyu-shi-lang    descendants    did

ㄐㄨㄛˊ,  
proliferate,

ㄐㄨㄛˊ      ㄐㄨˊ      ㄘㄨㄛˊ ㄉㄨㄛˊ ㄉㄨㄛˊ ㄘㄨˊ      ㄉㄨㄛˊ ㄨㄛˊ      ㄉㄨㄛˊ  
proliferated    filled    world    people    twelve    villages

ㄉㄨㄛˊ.  
thus.

45 ㄉㄨㄛˊ      ㄉㄨㄛˊ ㄉㄨㄛˊ ㄘㄨㄛˊ.  
thus    ended.

**M143**  
**The song of Zhyu-shi-lang.**

***Sung by Zhang Ming.***

Notes

This song is found in Document K (no. 3/3, page 13) and in Document L (no. 9, page 29). Odd fragments are also preserved in the conflated version of the song in Document N.

A note in Miao at the beginning reads, "This song was sung at the time when the people sealed hollow trees for houses, and lived among the rocks and forests".

**Lines 14 and 15.** In these lines and throughout the song Document L reads C" L<sub>n</sub> J- and C" L<sub>n</sub> C̄' for tigers and lions instead of C" L<sup>3</sup> J- and C" L<sup>3</sup> C̄' as in Document K.

**Line 15.** Document K reads C" †'。 C†' 〃 instead of C" L<sup>3</sup> C̄', a mistake corrected in Document L.

**Line 16.** A note in Miao at the end of this line explains that †'。 C†'" is "to fix poles up in a tree as a place to stay". With tigers and lions about Zhyu-shi-lang felt safer lodged in a tree.

**Line 17.** Following this line in both documents the five lines 7 to 11 are repeated verbatim. It could be argued that the whole passage comprises four stanzas,

Stanza A, lines 7 to 11.

Stanza B, lines 12 to 17.

Stanza C, lines 7 to 11 again.

Stanza D, lines 18 to 23.

In this case the repetition of stanza A would have to be regarded as part of the parallelism in the construction of the song. Against this it must be pointed out that, if this were the case, then stanzas B and D ought to be strictly parallel to one another. Clearly they are not so. Normally parallelism requires that lines or stanzas are constructed with identical patterns but not using identical words. There are occasions when a line may be repeated without change to the wording, but for a whole stanza to be repeated would be most improbable. It is therefore far more likely that here we have a case of dittography, and the repeated lines have been left out.

**Lines 20 and 21.** In both documents these two lines are joined together into a single line.

**Line 23.** T<sup>-</sup> T" J<sup>n</sup> Δ<sup>3</sup> means "spirit axe", and is equivalent to the English "magic axe" or "enchanted axe".

**Lines 25 and 26.** The sound of axe strokes in other versions is represented by the sounds T<sub>4</sub> T<sup>6</sup>, but in this version by T<sup>'3</sup> T<sup>'3</sup> .

**Lines 28 and 29.** The meaning of these two lines and that of the similar couplet in lines 34 and 35, would appear to be that, for three days, Zhyu-shi-lang cut a swath straight through

the forest, and then for three months, went back and forth, until he had cleared a substantial rectangular area. Later he burned it off in the same manner.

**Line 40.** As in line 15,  $C'' L^3 C\bar{t}'$  has been wrongly written  $C'' t' \circ C\bar{t}'$ , but this time Document L has not corrected the error.

**Line 41.** The four words which immediately follow the name Zhyu-shi-lang read  $T', J_{\epsilon} T', \underline{C}_-$  in both documents. The line also appears in Document N on page 390, in the conflated version of the song, and there is a foot note on page 395 (with an incorrect reference number) which reads,

(in Miao) "this expression says" (in Chinese) "engraved wood remembering business". (in Miao) "taik gheut njot nrus". That is, "taik gheut remembering business".

According to this note therefore, "taik gheut",  $T', J_{\epsilon}$ , is the Miao for "engraved wood", so that the whole expression would describe some kind of memorial tablet or plaque. In fact  $T'$ , normally means a slab of stone.  $\underline{C}_-$  means "wedged", so that  $T', \underline{C}_-$  would be a stone slab set upright.  $J_{\epsilon}$  can mean either "twisted" or "tangled", or it can mean "a stick", neither of which seems to fit the context particularly well. If the note in Document N is on the right lines, then it seems likely that the word which appears as  $J_{\epsilon}$ , "gheut", is a simple scribal error for  $J_{\epsilon}$ , which does indeed mean "carved out" or "engraved", and in the present text this emendation has been chosen. The expression thus means "an engraved stone set upright". The Miao themselves did not set up such memorial stones, but they were very familiar with them, since their Chinese neighbours excelled in the art. In the present context the expression is entirely metaphorical. It is saying, "This, namely the land cleared of forest and ready for tilling, this was Zhyu-shi-lang's memorial".



10 ɓ̄                    ɛ̄<sup>n</sup>            'C<sup>u</sup>    T<sub>v</sub> J<sup>-</sup> T<sub>nc</sub>            J<sup>''</sup>            Y<sup>n</sup>            C]ɓ̄.  
 burn off    nine    days    truly    go into    one    pool.

J̄ J<sup>r</sup>            S<sup>u</sup>            T<sup>''</sup>            L<sub>''</sub>,  
 who    first    get    crops,

Λ<sub>κ</sub> S<sup>r</sup>            ɛ̄<sup>1</sup> t<sub>r</sub> L<sub>''</sub>            S<sup>u</sup>            T<sup>''</sup>            L<sub>''</sub>.  
 Leader    Zhyu-zi-lao    first    get    crops.

Λ<sub>κ</sub> S<sup>r</sup>            ɛ̄<sup>1</sup> t<sub>r</sub> L<sub>''</sub>            T<sup>u</sup>            C<sub>n</sub>            Y<sup>n</sup>            CT.  
 Leader    Zhyu-zi-lao    separated    connector    one    terrace

L<sub>o</sub>            J<sub>ɓ̄</sub>            t̄<sup>u</sup>,  
 come    sowed    millet,

t̄<sup>u</sup>            T<sup>-</sup>            t̄<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C[<sub>no</sub>.  
 millet    came    yellow millet.

15 Λ<sub>κ</sub> S<sup>r</sup>            ɛ̄<sup>1</sup> t<sub>r</sub> L<sub>''</sub>            T<sup>u</sup>            C<sub>n</sub>            Y<sup>n</sup>            CT.  
 Leader    Zhyu-zi-lao    separated    connector    one    terrace

L<sub>o</sub>            ɛ̄<sub>no</sub>            Δ<sup>n</sup>.  
 come    planted    cucumbers.

C<sub>ɓ̄</sub>    T<sub>n</sub>            Δ<sup>n</sup>            Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>n</sup> ɛ̄<sup>ɓ̄</sup>            T<sup>-</sup>,  
 they    say    cucumbers    in what way    come,

Δ<sup>n</sup>            T<sup>-</sup>            Δ<sup>n</sup>            J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub>.  
 cucumbers    come    cucumbers    rounded.

Δ<sup>n</sup>            t̄<sup>r</sup>            Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>n</sup> ɛ̄<sup>ɓ̄</sup>,  
 cucumbers    fruit    in what way,

Δ<sup>n</sup>            t̄<sup>r</sup>            J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>u</sup>            l̄ ɓ̄            C]ɓ̄.  
 cucumbers    fruit    a    small    arm.

20 Λ<sub>κ</sub> S<sup>r</sup>            ɛ̄<sup>1</sup> t<sub>r</sub> L<sub>''</sub>            J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>m</sup>            Ct<sup>'</sup>,            ɓ̄<sub>v</sub>  
 Leader    Zhyu-zi-lao    master    daughter    young woman

Ct<sub>κ</sub>  
 youngest

Δ<sub>n</sub>            J<sup>-</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup>            ɓ̄<sup>ɓ̄</sup>            Ct<sub>ɓ̄</sub>            t<sup>r</sup>,  
 picked    cucumbers    did not    tell    father,



ㄌ° ㄘㄌㄣ ㄊ" ㄤㄣ ㄙ" ㄌ̇ ㄊᵣ ㄌ" ㄐ̇ ㄊ'ᵝ ㄋ̇.  
left upon Leader Zhyu-zi-lao "tiger's carcass".

ㄐ̇ ㄘᵣ ㄤㄣ ㄙ" ㄌ̇ ㄊᵣ ㄌ" ㄐ̇ ㄊ'ᵝ ㄋ̇.  
not befitting Leader Zhyu-zi-lao "tiger's carcass".

ㄤㄣ ㄙ" ㄌ̇ ㄊᵣ ㄌ" ㄋ̇ ㄌ'ᵛ ㄊ" 'ㄋ" ㄘᵣ,  
Leader Zhyu-zi-lao did call to folk above,

'ㄋ" ㄘᵣ ㄐ̇ ㄘᵣ' ㄤ°,  
folk above smiled laughed,

40 'ㄋ" ㄘᵣ' ㄌㄣ ㄋ̇ ㄌ̇,  
folk above thus did carry,

ㄌ̇ ㄘㄣ ㄐ̇ ㄊᵛ ㄐ̇ ㄘᵣ' ㄤ̇,  
carry connector a tail dog,

ㄌ° ㄘㄌㄣ ㄊ" ㄤㄣ ㄙ" ㄌ̇ ㄊᵣ ㄌ" ㄐ̇ ㄊ'ᵝ ㄋ̇.  
left upon Leader Zhyu-zi-lao "tiger's carcass".

ㄐ̇ ㄘᵣ ㄤㄣ ㄙ" ㄌ̇ ㄊᵣ ㄌ" ㄐ̇ ㄊ'ᵝ ㄋ̇.  
not befitting Leader Zhyu-zi-lao "tiger's carcass".

ㄤㄣ ㄙ" ㄌ̇ ㄊᵣ ㄌ" ㄌ'ᵛ ㄊ" ㄌᵝ ㄌ°.  
Leader Zhyu-zi-lao called to Lyu-jio.

45 ㄌᵝ ㄌ° ㄌ" ㄐ̇ ㄐ̇,  
Lyu-jio head like snow,

ㄌᵝ ㄌ° ㄌㄣ ㄋ̇ ㄋ̇,  
Lyu-jio thus did take,

ㄋ̇ ㄘㄣ ㄊ̇ ㄌ° ㄤᵛ ㄌㄣ ㄋ̇ ㄤ̇,  
take connector fruit red black thus did smear,

ㄤ̇ ㄌㄣ ㄌᵝ ㄌ° ㄌ" ㄘㄌ'" ㄌ".  
smear thus Lyu-jio head long and flowing.

ㄌᵝ ㄌ° ㄌㄣ ㄋ̇ ㄌ̇,  
Lyu-jio thus did carry,

50 ㄌ̇ ㄘㄣ ㄘㄌ'" ㄌ" ㄐ̇ ㄊᵛ ㄐ̇ ㄘᵣ' ㄌ̇,  
carry connector long and flowing a tail tiger,

Γ° CΓ<sub>n</sub> T'' Λ<sub>ς</sub> S<sup>r</sup> Γ̇ t<sub>r</sub> L<sub>||</sub> J<sup>-</sup> t'<sup>8</sup> ɔ<sup>8</sup>.  
left upon Leader Zhyu-zi-lao "tiger's carcass".

Ct<sub>r</sub> Λ<sub>ς</sub> S<sup>r</sup> Γ̇ t<sub>r</sub> L<sub>||</sub> J<sup>-</sup> t'<sup>8</sup> ɔ<sup>8</sup>.  
befitting Leader Zhyu-zi-lao "tiger's carcass".

C<sub>n</sub> C]ᵑ CΓ<sub>o</sub> L<sup>-</sup> Ct<sup>-</sup>,  
connector ears as big as fans,

J<sup>u</sup> J<sup>n</sup> J'<sup>8</sup> L<sup>n</sup> CΓ<sup>n</sup> t'<sub>o</sub>,  
horns great like pillars built,

55 J<sup>-</sup> ɔ<sup>-</sup> 3<sup>u</sup> 3<sup>u</sup> CΓ<sub>o</sub> L<sup>-</sup> J'<sup>o</sup>.  
eyes flaming as big as bowls.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> S<sup>r</sup> Γ̇ t<sub>r</sub> L<sub>||</sub> I'<sup>u</sup>,  
Leader Zhyu-zi-lao called,

I'<sup>u</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ᵑ</sup> C<sup>ᵑ</sup> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub> CΓ<sub>o</sub> T<sup>-</sup> C<sub>-</sub>,  
called world people the elders come look,

J<sup>r</sup> Λ° CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ᵑ</sup> C<sup>ᵑ</sup> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub> [ = J<sup>u</sup> C]-.  
not is world people the elders cattle household.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> S<sup>r</sup> Γ̇ t<sub>r</sub> L<sub>||</sub> ɔ<sup>8</sup> I'<sup>u</sup>,  
Leader Zhyu-zi-lao did call,

60 I'<sup>u</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ᵑ</sup> C<sup>ᵑ</sup> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub> CΓ<sub>o</sub> T<sup>-</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> C]'.  
called world people the elders come make meat.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ᵑ</sup> C<sup>ᵑ</sup> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub> ɔ<sup>8</sup> i'<sup>o</sup>  
world people the elders did hone,

i'<sup>o</sup> L<sup>nc</sup> Δ<sub>ς</sub> Δ<sub>ς</sub> CΓ<sub>o</sub> T<sup>-</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> C]'.  
hone knives stripping come make meat.

Δ<sub>ς</sub> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>ς</sup> T<sup>-</sup> Δ<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>-</sup>,  
flay connector skin come ripping,

Δ<sub>ς</sub> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>-</sup> T<sup>ς</sup> T<sup>-</sup> Δ<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>nc</sup>.  
flay connector skin come slashing.

65 Y<sup>-</sup> T'' Γ<sub>n</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> Γ<sup>8</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> C]<sub>ς</sub>,  
made get thus nine kinds portions,

Y<sup>-</sup> T<sup>"</sup> E<sup>-</sup> E<sup>8</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> J<sup>-</sup>,  
made get nine kinds parts,

J<sup>r</sup> t<sub>11</sub> CA<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub> CT<sub>3</sub> C<sup>t</sup><sub>1</sub>  
sufficent world people the elders go eat with

E<sup>r</sup><sub>1</sub> E<sub>n</sub>.  
breakfast thus.

E<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> 3<sub>0</sub> CA<sub>11</sub>.  
thus ended.

The inserted lines. (See introduction).

T<sub>4</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> E<sup>'</sup> E<sup>'</sup> T<sup>-</sup> C<sup>t</sup><sub>2</sub> C<sup>t</sup><sub>2</sub>,  
come out spring come warmth,

T<sub>4</sub> CT<sup>v</sup> E<sup>'</sup> E<sup>'</sup> J<sub>n</sub> L<sub>0</sub> CT<sub>0</sub> J<sup>n</sup> CT<sub>3</sub>.  
come out spring thus come terraces lush growth.

C<sup>"</sup> L<sub>0</sub> L<sub>1</sub> C<sup>"</sup> J<sup>-</sup>,  
birds come and birds call,

J<sup>8</sup> L<sub>0</sub> L<sub>1</sub> J<sup>8</sup> J<sup>-</sup>.  
insects come and insects call.

5 CT<sub>0</sub> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> T<sub>v</sub> C<sup>"</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>3</sub> A<sup>8</sup>,  
with connector a bird lark flying,

A<sup>8</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>1</sub> L<sub>0</sub> E<sub>v</sub> CT<sup>v</sup>.  
flying around and around encompassing sky.

E<sub>v</sub> C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>o</sup> T<sup>"</sup> T<sub>v</sub> J<sup>8</sup>,  
encompassing connector woman's fields buckwheat,

E<sub>v</sub> C<sub>n</sub> A<sub>4</sub> T<sup>"</sup> T<sub>v</sub> L<sub>11</sub>.  
encompassing connector man's fields crops.

J<sup>-</sup> CT<sub>11</sub> T<sup>v</sup> '3<sup>"</sup> A<sup>v</sup> 3<sub>8</sub> CT<sub>11</sub>,  
youth son hmao-dlu did drive,

10 C<sup>v</sup> V<sub>8</sub> C<sup>v</sup> J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>r</sup> E<sup>no</sup> CE<sup>n</sup>,  
cattle yellow oxen ploughing climbed,

CE<sup>n</sup> '3<sup>"</sup> J<sup>n</sup> E<sup>r</sup> T<sup>n</sup> J<sup>8</sup> C<sup>t</sup><sub>1</sub>,  
climbed Hmao-gi-zhi the bottom houses,

CJ'' 'D'' J^n [r T^n J^- J^o.  
cover in dust Hmao-gi-zhi the women.

T\_ε CT^v ['] ['] T- Ct\_ε Ct\_ε,  
come out spring come warmth,

T\_ε CT^v ['] ['] J\_n L\_ CT\_ CT\_ J^n CT\_.  
come out spring thus come terraces lush growth.

15 C'' L\_ L\_ C'' J^-,  
birds come and birds call,

J^δ L\_ L\_ J^δ J^-.  
insects come and insects call.

CT\_ C\_n J^n T\_v C'' J^r J\_ Λ^δ,  
with connector a bird lark flying,

Λ^δ J^n L\_ L\_ [v CT^δ.  
flying around and around encompassing plains.

[v C\_n J^o T'' T\_v J^δ,  
encompassing connector woman's fields buckwheat,

20 [v C\_n Λ\_ε T'' T\_v L\_.  
encompassing connector man's fields crops.

J^- CT\_ T^v 'D'' Δ^v D\_δ CT\_-,  
youth son Hmao-dlu did drive,

C^~ V\_δ C^~ J^r J^r [no CE^n,  
cattle yellow oxen ploughing climbed,

CE^n 'D'' J^n [r T^n J^δ C]-,  
climbed Hmao-gi-zhi the bottom houses,

CJ'' 'D'' J^n [r T^n J^- L\_.  
cover in dust Hmao-gi-zhi the elders.

**M144**  
**The Leader Zhyu-zi-lao, a farming song.**

***Sung by Pan Xie.***

Notes

This song is found in Document E (no. 18, page 45), Document K (no. 3/2, page 12) and in Document L (no. 8, page 26). Some lines are also found in the conflated version in Document N (no.14, page 388).

**Line 10.** In Document E the word  $T_{\cup}$  in the expression  $T_{\cup} J^{-} T_{\infty}$  is missing.

**Line 15.** A note in the text in Documents E, K and L explains in both Miao and Chinese that  $\Delta^{\circ}$  means "cucumber". The Miao grew ridge cucumbers which ripened to a yellow colour and were eaten either raw or cooked.

**Line 20.** Documents K and L have a note in the text in Chinese explaining that this means "she picked cucumbers".

**Line 21.** All three documents have a note in Miao which says that this means, "did not tell her father".

**Line 22.** A similar note explains that this means, "did not tell her mother".

**Line 25.** A note in Chinese in Document K gives the meaning as "the edge of the crops".

**Line 32.** In Document E a note in Chinese explains that  $'\mathcal{D}$ "  $T_{\parallel}$  means "lower place".

**Line 35.** A note in Chinese in Documents K and L explains that  $\square$ " is a porcupine.

**Line 36.** Document E has a note that  $J^{-} t'^{\delta} \mathcal{D}^{\delta}$  means "the tiger's body". In subsequent lines in all three documents it some times appears as  $J^{-} \square'^{\delta} \mathcal{D}^{\delta}$ .

**Line 37.** This line is not found in any of the documents but is demanded by the poetic form of the song. Its parallels are lines 43 and 52.

**Line 38.** Documents E and K read  $t^{\Gamma}$  instead of  $Ct^{\Gamma}$ . A Chinese note explains that  $'\mathcal{D}$ "  $Ct^{\Gamma}$  means "Higher place".

**Line 45.** In the copy of Document E annotated by Wang Ming-ji the meaning of  $J_{\cup} J_{\cup}$  is given as  $S_{\cup} C J^{\cup}$ , "like snow".

**Line 50.** All three documents have spelt  $T^{\circ} T_{\cup}$  incorrectly as  $T^{\circ} T_{\circ}$ .

**Line 54.** Document E uses the alternative pronunciation  $\text{ㄓ}^u \text{ㄐ}^n \text{ㄉ}^{\text{h}}$ . It also reads  $\text{L}_\epsilon$  instead of  $\text{L}^n$ .

**Line 62.** A note in Miao in Documents K and L gives the meaning of  $\text{L}^n \Delta_\epsilon \Delta_\epsilon$  as "sharp knives". In fact  $\Delta_\epsilon$  means "to take off", "to strip off" or "to pull to pieces". In the case of an animal skin it means "to flay".

**Line 63.** This line is missing from Documents K and L.

**Line 65.** In Document E the two words  $\text{ㄉ}^n \text{ㄉ}^n$ , "thus nine" have been mistakenly interchanged. Document K followed by Document L wrongly corrected the error to read  $\text{ㄉ}^n \text{ㄉ}^n$  which means 90, and thereby not only destroys the parallelism but makes a nonsense. There was no way that 90 portions could be made from a single carcass.

**Line 66.** In Document E  $\text{ㄐ}^n \text{T}^- \text{ㄐ}^-$  is written  $\text{ㄐ}^n \text{T}^- \text{ㄐ}^-$ .

**Line 67.** In Document E  $\text{ㄘ} \text{T}_\text{h}$  is written  $\text{T}_\text{h}$ .

The inserted lines.

**Line 5.** Documents E and K have a note in Chinese giving the meaning of  $\text{ㄘ}'' \text{ㄐ}^r \text{ㄐ}_\text{h}$  as "lark".

**Line 6.** In the Miao text this line and line 5 are joined together. So long a line upsets the balance of the stanza. This has been restored by splitting the line into two and repeating  $\text{A}^{\text{h}}$  at the beginning of line 6. The same has been done with the identical lines 17 and 18. In Document K there is a note in Miao in the text which explains that  $\text{ㄉ}_u \text{ㄘ}^u$  means "all around the sky".

**Lines 9 and 10.** In the documents these are joined into a single long line. This has been split into two to restore the balance of the stanza. The same has been done with the identical lines 21 and 22.

**Line 11.** This line is omitted from the text. It has been restored simply by copying line 23. Without it line 12 does not follow properly.  $\text{ㄐ}^- \text{ㄐ}^{\text{h}} \text{ㄘ}^-$  means "below the houses", but since Miao houses are nearly all built on a hill-side facing down the slope,  $\text{ㄐ}^- \text{ㄐ}^{\text{h}} \text{ㄘ}^-$  also means "the front of the houses".

M145

$\overset{1}{\text{C}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{C}\overset{1}{\text{C}}''$ .                       $\text{C}^{\bar{\delta}} \text{D}_{ne}$                        $\text{I}''^u$   
 Zhyu-shi-lang    song.                      Zhang Ming    sang.

$\text{J}'''$                        $\bar{\text{C}}$                        $\dagger^c$                        $\text{L}_o$                        $\text{J}''$ ,  
 year    this    able    come    know,

$\text{D}_-$                        $\text{J}''$                        $\overset{1}{\text{C}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{J}'''$                        $\text{L}^-$                        $\text{L}''$ .  
 did    know    Zhyu-shi-lang    this year    throw    cut down.

$\overset{1}{\text{C}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{L}^-$                        $\text{L}''$                        $\text{T}'^p \text{T}'^p$                        $\Lambda_{\sim}$   
 Zhyu-shi-lang    throw    cut down    te-te    nourish

$\text{T}^u \text{F}^p$ ,  
 posterity,

$\text{L}^-$                        $\text{L}''$                        $\text{T}'^p \text{T}'^p$                        $\Lambda_{\sim}$                        $\text{T}^u \text{C}^n$ .  
 throw    cut down    te-te    nourish    descendants.

5  $\overset{1}{\text{C}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{L}''$                        $\bar{\text{J}}'$ ,  
 Zhyu-shi-lang    cutting    dried,

$\text{L}''$                        $\text{J}^n \text{C}'^{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{L}^n \text{C}\Delta''$                        $\text{V}_{\bar{\delta}}$ .  
 cutting    trimming    undergrowth    yellow.

$\overset{\bar{\delta}}{\text{C}}' \text{T}^u$                        $\overset{\bar{\delta}}{\text{C}}'$                        $\text{C}\overset{1}{\text{C}}'' \text{C}\overset{1}{\text{C}}_r$ ,  
 sunshine    shine    very fine,

$\overset{\bar{\delta}}{\text{C}}' \text{C}\overset{1}{\text{C}}^u$                        $\text{Z}''$                        $\overset{1}{\text{C}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\bar{\delta}}$                        $'\text{C}^u$                        $\text{L}$                        $\text{L}''$ .  
 sunshine    good    Zhyu-shi-lang    day    burn off    cutting.

$\overset{1}{\text{C}} \text{J}^r \text{L}_{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{C}\overset{1}{\text{C}}_s$                        $\text{T}^u$                        $\text{T}^n$ ,  
 Zhyu-shi-lang    went    separate    land,

10  $\text{T}^u$                        $\text{C}\overset{1}{\text{C}}_o$                        $\text{J}^{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{L}_o$                        $\text{J}_p$                        $\text{D}_{\bar{\delta}}$ ,  
 separated    terrace    bottom    come    sowed    hemp,

$\text{T}^u$                        $\text{C}\overset{1}{\text{C}}_o$                        $\text{C}\overset{1}{\text{C}}^{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{L}_o$                        $\text{C}_{no}$                        $\Delta^n$ ,  
 separated    terrace    middle    come    planted    cucumbers,

$\text{T}^u$                        $\text{C}\overset{1}{\text{C}}_o$                        $\overset{1}{\text{C}}$                        $\text{L}_o$                        $\text{J}_p$                        $\dagger'$ .  
 separated    terrace    top    come    sowed    millet.

$\text{D}_{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{Z}''$                        $\text{D}_{\bar{\delta}}$                        $\text{J}^- \text{T}_o$ ,  
 hemp    good    hemp    split,

Δ<sup>n</sup> 3<sup>n</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sup>-</sup> 'ɔ̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup>,  
cucumber good cucumber creeper,

15 ɿ<sup>u</sup> 3<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sup>u</sup> ɿ<sup>-</sup> 'C̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup>.  
millet good millet ears.

Δ<sup>n</sup> J<sup>ɔ̃</sup> 'ɔ̃<sup>ɔ̃</sup> Δ<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sup>r</sup> L<sup>u</sup>,  
cucumbers spread tendrils cucumbers bore fruit,

ɿ<sup>r</sup> L<sup>n</sup> ɿ<sup>-</sup> L<sup>u</sup> L<sup>-</sup> ɔ̃<sub>.</sub> C<sub>J</sub><sup>ɔ̃</sup>.  
bore the fruit as big as small arm.

ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sup>u</sup> ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sub>.</sub> ɿ<sup>-</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> C<sub>T</sub><sup>n</sup> ɔ̃<sup>n</sup> C<sub>.</sub>,  
Ngu-gu-ngu-ga every day stealthily went see,

ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sup>u</sup> ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sub>.</sub> ɿ<sup>-</sup> 'C<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>'ɔ̃</sup> Δ<sup>'ɔ̃</sup> L<sub>.</sub>.  
Ngu-gu-ngu-ga every day stroked.

20 ɿ<sup>r</sup> J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>ɔ̃</sub> ɿ<sub>n</sub> ɔ̃<sub>n</sub> ɿ<sup>-</sup> Δ<sub>n</sub> Δ<sup>n</sup>.  
Zhyu-shi-lang said you must not pick cucumbers.

ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sup>u</sup> ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sub>.</sub> J<sup>r</sup> C<sub>n</sub> L<sup>u</sup>,  
Ngu-gu-ngu-ga not listen words,

ɔ̃<sub>-</sub> 'C<sup>u</sup> ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sup>u</sup> ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sub>.</sub> C<sub>T</sub><sub>o</sub> Δ<sub>n</sub> Δ<sup>n</sup>,  
there was day Ngu-gu-ngu-ga with picked cucumbers,

Δ<sub>n</sub> Δ<sup>n</sup> L<sub>.</sub> ɔ̃<sub>.</sub> ɿ<sup>u</sup>.  
picked cucumbers then did wrap up.

ɿ<sub>n</sub> ɿ<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>r</sup> ɿ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>Δ</sub><sub>n</sub> ɿ<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>n</sup>.  
thus was tiger striped did not good.

25 ɿ<sup>r</sup> J<sup>r</sup> L<sub>ɔ̃</sub> ɿ<sub>n</sub> C<sub>T</sub><sup>'</sup> ɿ<sup>'nc</sup> ɿ<sup>o</sup> ɿ<sup>r</sup> ɿ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>Δ</sub><sub>n</sub>  
Zhyu-shi-lang said for fear that tiger striped

C<sub>T</sub><sup>n</sup> T<sup>-</sup> C<sub>.</sub>.  
stealthily come look.

ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sup>u</sup> ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sub>.</sub> ɿ<sup>r</sup> L<sub>o</sub> 'C̃<sup>o</sup>,  
Ngu-gu-ngu-ga able come hear,

ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sup>u</sup> ɔ̃<sub>u</sub> ɿ<sub>.</sub> ɿ<sup>'o</sup> ɿ<sup>'o</sup> ɿ<sup>'ɔ̃</sup>.  
Ngu-gu-ngu-ga trembled with fear.

ᠳ- 'Cᵛ ᠭᠡ ᠲᠦ ᠵᠦ ᠴᠠᠨᠢ ᠯᠡ ᠳᠡ ᠳᠦ ,  
there was day tiger striped then did take,

ᠳᠦ ᠭᠤ ᠵᠦ ᠭᠤ ᠵᠡ ᠯᠤ ᠲᠦᠨᠴᠡ ᠲᠦᠰᠦ .  
took Ngu-gu-ngu-ga gone truly finished.

30 ᠭᠦ ᠵᠦ ᠯᠦ ᠵᠦ ᠵᠦ ᠴᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ,  
Zhyu-shi-lang arose set out sent,

ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠦᠨᠨᠢ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠳᠦᠨᠢ ᠯᠦᠨᠢ ᠳᠡ ᠯᠦᠨᠢ ,  
sent connector message thus did call,

ᠯᠦᠨᠢ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠶᠦᠨᠢ ᠰᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ,  
called to people last come look,

ᠯᠦᠨᠢ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠶᠦᠨᠢ ᠵᠦᠰᠦ ᠴᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠳᠦᠰᠦ .  
called to people first come regard.

ᠶᠦᠨᠢ ᠰᠦᠨᠢ ᠯᠡ ᠳᠦᠰᠦ ᠭᠡ ,  
people last then did carry,

35 ᠳᠦᠰᠦ ᠭᠡ ᠴᠦᠨᠨᠢ ᠵᠦᠨᠢ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ .  
did carry connector skin bat arrive early.

ᠭᠦ ᠵᠦ ᠯᠦ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠵᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠶᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ  
Zhyu-shi-lang said cause put in Zhyu-shi-lang

ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠵᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠲᠦᠨᠢ ,  
basket stranded hemp,

ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠳᠡ ᠵᠦ ᠶᠦᠨᠢ ᠶᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ .  
only not fill Zhyu-shi-lang basket stranded hemp.

ᠶᠦᠨᠢ ᠵᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠦᠨᠢ ᠳᠦᠰᠦ ᠴᠲᠦᠨᠢ ,  
people first thus did kill,

ᠴᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠦᠨᠢ ᠵᠦᠨᠢ ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ .  
killed connector skin leopard come arrive early.

40 ᠶᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ  
Zhyu-shi-lang said cause put in Zhyu-shi-lang

ᠲᠦᠨᠢ ᠵᠦᠨᠢ ᠴᠡᠨᠢ ,  
basket skeined hemp,

ᵛ ʃ ʃ Jʳ L̄ ʃ J⁻ ʃ₄ ʃᵇ.  
not fill Zhyu-shi-lang basket skeined hemp.

Lᵖ [ᵛ L ʃ CTᵛ,  
Lyu-jio then did kill,

CTᵛ Cₙ Jⁿ Tʳ ʃ T- C[ᵛ Lᵛ.  
killed connector skin tiger come arrive late.

ʃ Jʳ L̄ ʃₙ ʃₒ [ᵛ T" ʃ Jʳ L̄  
Zhyu-shi-lang said cause put in Zhyu-shi-lang

ʃ J⁻ ʃ₄ ʃᵇ,  
basket skeined hemp,

45 ʃ Jʳ L̄ ʃ J⁻ ʃ₄ ʃᵇ CTₙ Jʳ T".  
Zhyu-shi-lang basket skeined hemp contain not get.

'ᵛ ʃ₅ 'ᵛ Sᵛ T" ʃ J⁻ ʃᵇ +ᵛ.  
people first people last get way ashamed.

ʃ Jʳ L̄ [ᵛ ʃᵛ ʃᵇ,  
Zhyu-shi-lang thus did give,

ʃ [ᵛ Cₙ Cₙ C†', ʃ Tᵣ T'" Lᵖ [ᵛ  
gave thus connector daughter second for Lyu-jio

ʃ'ᵇ ʃ" Y⁻ Cᵇ [ᵛ.  
take go make wife thus.

[ᵛ ʃⁿ ʃₒ CTᵛ.  
thus ended.

**M145**  
**Zhyu-shi-lang's song.**

*Sung by Zhang Ming.*

Notes

This song is found in Document K (no. 3/4, page 14) and in Document L (no. 10, page 32).

**Lines 5 and 6.** In the text these are joined into a single line, but the balance of the stanza requires it to be split into two.

**Line 18.** A note in Miao in the text explains that this was Zhyu-shi-lang's daughter but does not say what the name might mean. The syllable 𪛗 indicates that she was no longer a child.

**M151**

*Nzyus faot laos. Yius lol ndliex dib.*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao. born come earth.*

*Yangs xiuf hxut.*  
*Yang Xiu sang.*

---

*Xaot nad zeux lol baob,*  
*year this able come know,*

*baob bangx ngaox shat xaot max dub,*  
*know flower girl people year have son,*

*chat tyuk ngaox shat ghat gid zangx.*  
*result bring out girl people way shame.*

*ngaox shat at jangx ghaos?*  
*girl people how right.*

5 *ngaox shat jil mas jiox,*  
*girl people thus did take,*

*jiox nil dub ghaof lol jiox maol lax,*  
*took connector son outside come took go throw,*

*lax draot ndux zis ghat raot dlub.*  
*throw to side higher the forest black.*

*ngaox shat draik drod lit sib drod lol*  
*girl people then returned went back returned came*

*niob,*  
*remained,*

*niob daot ib zhus gaof zib hnuv.*  
*remained get one twelve day period thirteen days.*

10 *ngaox shat nbwd sieb bik lwl niob shit*  
*girl people burned heart thoroughly remain not*

*daot.*  
*get.*

*ngaox shat draik drod sib drod maol*  
*girl people then returned went back returned went*

*ntried,*  
*sought,*

*ntried dlat ndux zis ghat raot dlub.*  
*sought go to side higher the forest black.*

*mas maol shit nil nzhib,*  
did go together connector met,

*nzhib ngaox shat dub ghab hlob ndraif yangf gid.*  
met girl people son eldest midst sheep road.

15 *gis yad maol dlat khod dyul?*  
you want go to where.

*ngaox shat zeut lol hik,*  
girl people able come say,

*gud ntried gud dub ghab hlob dlat ndux zis*  
I seek my son eldest go to side higher

*ghat raot dlux.*  
the forest black.

*gis dub ghab hlob gul gud jiol.*  
your son eldest is I so it is.

*ngaox shat chat shit nzhws.*  
girl people did not believe.

20 *gis naox nil ghad shit hlob?*  
you eat connector what grow.

*Gud naox ndaot gif zaf nyul gat mit.*  
I eat trees mulberry their milk.

*ngaox shat mas hxex ngaox shat dub dik nggak,*  
girl people did bring girl people son small,

*draik drod sib drod lol zos,*  
then returned went back returned come reached,

*zos ngaox shat mis shuk ngax.*  
reached girl people plural sign into house.

25 *ngaox shat dub dik nggak hik,*  
girl people son small said,

*gis lad ndros gud maol mal ib dus nwx.*  
you will for me go buy one classifier horse.

*ngaox shat keul gub niex nciel liel jiox*  
girl people took gold silver shining carry

*dus dix,*  
the hand,

*mas maol shit nil nzhib,*  
did go met with,

*nzhib nyul bik duk dad nggak nwx,*  
 met their a small horse,

30 *hxek daot nyul zib xaok shit zeut sheud,*  
 reared get their three years not able stand,

*hxek daot nyul zib xaok sheud shit daot.*  
 reared get their three years stand not get.

*ngaox shat draik drod sib drod lol*  
 girl people then returned went back returned came

*zos,*  
 reached,

*zos ngaox shat mis shuk ngax.*  
 reached girl people plural into house.

*ngaox shat zeut lol hik,*  
 girl people able come say,

35 *mas maol jil mas nzhib,*  
 did go thus did meet,

*nzhib nyul bik duk dad nggak nwx,*  
 met their a small horse,

*hxek daot nyul zib xaok shit zeut sheud.*  
 reared get their three years not able stand.

*ngaox shat dub dik nggak hik,*  
 girl people son small said,

*gud nwx dlangb nwx sid gul dud*  
 my horse spirit horse enchanted is classifier

*id jiol.*  
 that so it is.

40 *ngaox shat draik drod sib drod maol*  
 girl people then returned went back returned went

*jiangb,*  
 led,

*jiangb nil bik duk dad nggak nwx,*  
 led connector a small horse,

*njiao ngaox shat mis shuk ngax.*  
 arrived girl people plural sign into house.

*Nzyus faot laos jil mas hail,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao thus did dip up,

*hail aob mib sieb shit jiox nzad,*  
dipped up water clear and washed,

45 *nzad nwx dlang nwx sid nil*  
washed horse spirit horse enchanted connector

*did ghaol,*  
back,

*nwx dlangb nwx sid zix ndangt*  
horse spirit horse enchanted as high as middle

*zak.*  
cliff.

*hail nil ib deis jiox nzad.*  
dipped up connector one basin carry wash.

*nzad nwx dlang nwx sid nil*  
washed horse spirit horse enchanted connector

*did ghaol,*  
back,

*nwx dlangb nwx sid zix faod zak.*  
horse spirit horse enchanted as high as top cliff.

50 *Nzyus faot laos zeut lol hik,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao able come say,

*keut ghak hlyuk jiox lol ndif.*  
take the padded quilt carry come saddle.

*Nzyus faot laos mas hxek,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao did take,

*hxek ib cie b dlaot bat dub zib maol,*  
took one thousand six hundred retainers went,

*maol ndaol dros dlat hmaod at dlangb vangb dib.*  
went fight go to Hmao-a-dlang environs.

55 *hmaob at dlangb vangb dib tud syut ndaot*  
Hmao-a-dlang environs pines resembled trees

*mangs.*  
hemp.

*mangs ndaol dub zib dub zak ghaos kik at dlangx.*  
did smite troops fell completely.

*Nzyus faot laos hxex nil ib cie b dlaot*  
Nzyu-fao-lao took connector one thousand six

*bat dub zib dub dros jil,*  
hundred retainers soldiers thus,

*mas maol shit nil zos,*  
did go until reached,

*zos hmaob dlangb hnwd dol dlad dleuf.*  
reached Hmao-dlang-hnw waited narrow pass.

60 *laot ghaib nbax zib nbax,*  
cockerel flapped three flaps,

*laot ghaib ghat zib lol,*  
cockerel crowed three classifier for words,

*Nzyus faot laos nwx dlangb nwx sid jil*  
Nzyu-fao-lao horse spirit horse enchanted thus

*mas zhux,*  
did tread,

*zhux nil ib druk draot shuk veb.*  
trod connector one foot-mark on upon rock.

*at traot ndlies dib dwb nwd zheb,*  
done for world people recall,

65 *at traot ndlies dib dwb nwd naf.*  
done for world people look at.

*gid mof ndral.*  
ended.

**M151**  
**Nzyu-fao-lao, his birth on earth.**

*Sung by Yang Xiu.*

Notes

This song is recorded in Document N (no. 42/1, page 565). It is the first of a collection of six songs about Nzyu-fao-lao.

**Title.** The word "yius", "to be born", is wrongly printed "yus"

**Line 1.** The word "nad" is wrongly written "nid", and "zeux" meaning "able" has an incorrect tone letter "t".

**Line 4.** The word "ghaos" meaning "for the best", is printed with a double "s".

**Line 8.** On its first appearance in this line "drod" is given the wrong tone letter "s".

**Line 13.** In this line and also in lines 28 and 58 the connector "nil" has been written "nies".

**Lines 22 and 23.** These lines are joined together in Document N.

**Line 29.** In this line and in lines 30, 31, 36 and 37 the word "nyul" occurs. It means "them" or "their" and may refer to the people who sold the little horse and who are not otherwise identified. On the other hand it might be a mistake in reading the Miao script and should be the connector "nil".

**Line 39.** The word "id", meaning "that one", is missing in the text, but without it the line does not make good sense.

**Line 40.** The word "draik", meaning "then", has the wrong tone letter "s".

**Line 42.** The word "njiaol" is printed without the initial "n".

**Line 47.** The first word "hail", "to dip up" is given the wrong tone letter "k".

**Line 52.** The first element of the name is misprinted "hlyus".

**Line 54.** This and the line before are joined into one very long line. They have here been separated and the word "maol" has been repeated at the beginning of line 54.

**Line 55.** The word "dib", omitted in the text, has here been restored.

**Line 57.** The two words "nil ib" are printed without a space in Document N.

**Line 58.** In the text this and the previous line are joined together into a single over-long line.

M152

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> Ct<sub>11</sub> T<sup>11</sup> C<sup>3</sup>.  
 Nzyu-fa-lao qualify get shaman-healer.

Λ<sub>8</sub> Γ̄ I<sup>11</sup>.  
 Yang Zhi sang.

T<sup>11</sup> CT<sup>11</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CΓ<sup>3</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub>,  
 from sky scattered material arrived sphere,

T<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> 'D<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11</sup> L̄ Γ<sub>n</sub> L<sub>o</sub> C<sup>no</sup>.  
 for girl Miao girl bride will thus come live.

J<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CΓ<sup>3</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub> L<sup>n</sup> V<sub>11</sub>,  
 weave earth scattered material arrived ridges,

T<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> 'D<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub> L<sub>o</sub> t<sub>11</sub>.  
 for girl Miao girl bride thus come dwell.

5 CΓ<sup>11</sup> 'D<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>,  
 girl Miao girl bride the girl pure,

CΓ<sup>11</sup> 'D<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> I<sup>u</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>.  
 girl Miao girl bride the girl clean thus.

J<sup>11</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>δ</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
 who gave birth to the person spirit oh,

CΓ<sup>11</sup> 'D<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup>  
 girl Miao girl bride gave birth to the person

Δ<sup>δ</sup>.  
 spirit.

J<sup>11</sup> J<sup>r</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup> S̄<sup>r</sup>,  
 who gave birth to the person enchanter,

10 CΓ<sup>11</sup> 'D<sup>11</sup> CΓ<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11</sup> Λ<sub>n</sub> T<sup>u</sup>  
 girl Miao girl bride gave birth to the person

S̄<sup>r</sup>.  
 enchanter.

Λ<sub>n</sub> Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> Y<sup>n</sup> L<sup>3</sup> T<sup>11</sup>.  
 gave birth to Nzyu-fa-lao one classifier only.

J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup> C<sub>n</sub> Ct<sub>ii</sub> C<sup>b</sup>,  
who connector qualified shaman-healer,

Ct<sub>s</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>ii</sub> C<sub>n</sub> Ct<sub>ii</sub> C<sup>b</sup>.  
Nzyu-fa-lao connector qualified shaman-healer.

Ct<sub>ii</sub> T<sup>ii</sup> E<sub>n</sub> C<sub>n</sub> t<sup>r</sup> J<sub>iii</sub> E<sub>n</sub>,  
qualified get thus connector three years thus,

15 T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> T<sub>nc</sub> J<sup>r</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup>.  
truly together make shaman-healer.

Ct<sub>ii</sub> T<sup>ii</sup> C<sub>n</sub> t<sup>r</sup> J<sub>iii</sub> E<sub>n</sub>,  
qualified get connector three years thus,

T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> T<sub>nc</sub> J<sup>r</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> Λ<sup>u</sup>.  
truly together make shaman-practitioner.

J<sub>iii</sub> C̄ t<sup>s</sup> L<sub>o</sub> J<sup>ii</sup>,  
year this able come know,

J<sup>ii</sup> Ct<sub>s</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>ii</sub> J<sub>iii</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup>.  
know Nzyu-fa-lao year make shaman-healer.

20 Ct<sub>s</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>ii</sub> J<sub>u</sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> T<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>s</sup>  
Nzyu-fa-lao was world people the person spirit

T<sup>u</sup> S<sup>r</sup> E<sub>n</sub>,  
the person enchanter thus,

J<sub>u</sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>'o</sup> D<sup>o</sup>  
was world people great the person cured sickness

Λ<sub>..</sub>  
oh.

Ct<sub>s</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>ii</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup> Y<sup>-</sup>  
Nzyu-fa-lao make shaman-healer make

Λ<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>-</sup> E<sub>n</sub>,  
shaman-practitioner go to thus,

Δ<sup>-</sup> 'D<sup>ii</sup> L<sup>n</sup> D<sub>o</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> 3<sup>o</sup>.  
go to Hmao-li-mo great village.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub>      D<sub>8</sub>    J'<sup>o</sup>            T<sup>u</sup>            T<sub>n</sub> J̄    t'<sup>-</sup>    L<sup>b</sup>  
Nzyu-fa-lao    did    cure    the persons    alive    each    one

D<sup>o</sup>,  
sickness,

25 D<sub>8</sub>    J'<sup>o</sup>            T<sup>u</sup>            D<sup>o</sup>            T<sup>u</sup>            Ct<sub>8</sub>  
did    cure    the persons    sick    the persons    groaning

t'<sup>-</sup>    L<sup>b</sup>    3",  
each   one   well,

D<sub>8</sub>    [̂<sup>o</sup>            T<sup>u</sup>            T<sub>-</sub>    t'<sup>-</sup>    L<sup>b</sup>            J̄  
did    pull up    the persons    dead    each    one    stood up

T<sup>n</sup> Ct'<sup>''</sup>    [̂<sub>n</sub>,  
firmly    thus,

D<sub>8</sub>    [̂<sup>o</sup>            J<sub>o</sub>            CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>            T<sup>u</sup>            C<sub>nc</sub>            J̄  
did    allow    cause    world    people    the persons    age    life

t'<sup>-</sup>    L<sup>b</sup>            †<sup>''</sup>,  
each   one   rejoice,

[̂<sup>o</sup>            J<sub>o</sub>            T<sup>u</sup>            C<sub>nc</sub>            J̄            t'<sup>-</sup>    L<sup>b</sup>  
allowed    caused    the persons    age    life    each    one

Δ<sub>o</sub>            [̂<sub>n</sub>.  
laughed    thus.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub>      D<sub>8</sub>    [̂'<sup>nc</sup>    t<sup>b</sup> J<sup>''</sup>    t'<sup>b</sup> t<sub>3</sub>            Γ<sup>u</sup>  
Nzyu-fa-lao    did    take    large    locusts    divide to

J<sub>-</sub> T<sup>o</sup>,  
troops,

30 Γ<sup>u</sup>            T'<sup>''</sup>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>            T<sup>u</sup>            C<sub>nc</sub>            J̄  
divided    for    world    people    the persons    age    life

T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>u</sup>    [̂<sup>b</sup>.  
all    recall.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub>      [̂<sub>n</sub>    D<sub>-</sub>    [̂<sup>nb</sup>    Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
Nzyu-fa-lao    thus    did    ride    oh,

[̂<sup>nb</sup>    C<sup>b</sup>    Δ<sup>-</sup>    D<sub>n</sub> [̂<sub>ng</sub>    J<sub>u</sub>    J<sup>-</sup>    C<sup>b</sup>    [̂'<sup>''</sup>    [̂<sub>n</sub>,  
rode    stallion    was    the horse    grey    thus,

T<sup>c</sup> T<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>n</sub> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub> S<sup>r</sup> CT<sub>l</sub>  
feet hands went in circles returned midst

T<sup>nc</sup> Λ<sub>l</sub>,  
flat land oh,

J<sup>r</sup> T<sub>n</sub> Λ<sub>ɔ</sub> L<sup>n</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>l</sub> J<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> CT<sup>r</sup>.  
the wings flew spread open upon sky blue.

35 Ct<sub>ɔ</sub> Γ<sup>r</sup> L<sub>n</sub> C<sup>ɔ</sup> ɔ<sub>n</sub> [ɛ<sub>ɔ</sub> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> Y<sup>r</sup> [ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
Nzyu-fa-lao stallion did make thus,

Y<sup>r</sup> 'C<sup>ɔ</sup> CA<sub>ɔ</sub> CA<sub>ɔ</sub> [ɛ<sup>nc</sup> CA<sub>nc</sub> t<sup>r</sup>.  
made foot print completed smooth cliff.

ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub> Y<sup>r</sup> 'C<sup>ɔ</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub> [ɛ<sup>nc</sup> V<sup>ɔ</sup> L<sub>ɔ</sub>.  
did make foot print round completed rock great.

Ct<sub>ɔ</sub> Γ<sup>r</sup> L<sub>n</sub> CT<sub>o</sub> T<sup>u</sup> C<sub>nc</sub> J<sup>l</sup> ɔ<sub>n</sub>  
Nzyu-fa-lao with the persons age life plural sign

Δ<sup>l</sup>,  
made,

Δ<sup>l</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>l</sup> T<sub>n</sub> [ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
made testimony said thus,

40 ɔ- 'C<sup>u</sup> ɔ<sub>n</sub> J<sub>o</sub> 'C<sup>ɔ</sup> J<sup>n</sup> L<sub>o</sub> C<sup>no</sup>  
there is day you see foot print round situated

V<sup>ɔ</sup> L<sub>ɔ</sub>,  
rock great,

ɔ<sub>n</sub> CE<sub>no</sub> T<sup>u</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ</sup> T<sup>u</sup> S<sup>r</sup>  
you remember the person spirit the person enchanter

[ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
thus,

Ct<sub>ɔ</sub> Γ<sup>r</sup> L<sub>n</sub> ɔ<sub>n</sub> C<sup>ɔ</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ</sup>.  
Nzyu-fa-lao plural sign horse spirit.

CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>l</sup> CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> ɔ<sub>ɔ</sub>,  
sky get sky continuing,

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub> L<sub>0</sub> Γ<sup>'nc</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>,  
Nzyu-fa-lao came took thus,

45 Γ<sup>'nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> Δ<sup>o</sup> T<sup>o</sup> J<sub>0</sub> Ct<sup>-</sup>,  
took the classifier clouds blue,

CΓ<sub>0</sub> J<sup>-</sup> Δ<sub>0</sub> T<sup>o</sup> J<sub>0</sub> V<sup>o</sup> Y<sup>-</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
with the classifier clouds yellow made oh,

Y<sup>-</sup> Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub> Γ<sub>n</sub> C<sup>b</sup> Δ<sup>o</sup> J<sub>n</sub> Γ<sub>g</sub> Γ<sup>nb</sup> Δ<sup>-</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>.  
made Nzyu-fa-lao thus stallion ride go to sky.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub> Γ<sub>n</sub> J<sub>-</sub> Γ̇,  
Nzyu-fa-lao thus did leave,

Γ̇ T<sup>u</sup> C<sub>nc</sub> J̇ S<sup>o</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>.  
left the persons age life away earth oh.

50 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>u</sup> C<sub>nc</sub> J̇ T<sub>n</sub> †<sub>0</sub>  
earth the persons age life speak concerning

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub> Γ<sub>n</sub>  
Nzyu-fa-lao thus

C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> C]κ J<sub>u</sub> J<sup>'o</sup> J<sup>o</sup> Λ<sub>-</sub>,  
unpaid work which cured sickness oh,

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> Y<sup>"</sup> †<sup>nc</sup> Y<sup>"</sup> J<sup>-</sup> J<sup>r</sup> CT<sub>3</sub> CΔ<sub>0</sub> Γ<sub>n</sub>.  
world people tears went dripped thus.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> Γ<sup>b</sup> †<sub>0</sub> Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub> Γ<sub>n</sub>,  
world people recalled concerning Nzyu-fa-lao thus,

C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> C]κ J<sub>u</sub> CT<sup>u</sup> T<sup>"</sup>,  
unpaid work which sky issue,

55 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> Δ<sub>0</sub> J<sup>-</sup> Ct<sup>'r</sup> Γ<sub>n</sub>.  
world people laughed smiled thus.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> Γ<sup>b</sup> †<sub>0</sub> Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub> Γ<sub>n</sub>,  
world people recalled concerning Nzyu-fa-lao thus,

C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> C]κ J<sub>u</sub> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>"</sup>,  
unpaid work which earth issue,

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> Cɬ<sup>'r</sup> ɟ<sub>n</sub> ɛ<sup>'</sup>.  
world people whispered together.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> ɛ<sup>ɔ</sup> t<sub>o</sub> Cɬ<sub>ɔ</sub> ɣ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>u</sub> ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
world people recalled concerning Nzyu-fa-lao thus,

60 C<sup>u</sup> L<sup>n</sup> Cɟ<sub>ɛ</sub> ɟ<sub>u</sub> C<sup>ɔ</sup> Δ<sup>ɔ</sup> ɣ<sup>n</sup> T<sub>n</sub> ɟ̄  
unpaid work which shaman-healer spirit for the alive

Λ<sub>.</sub>,  
oh,

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> ɟ<sup>-</sup> ɟ<sup>-</sup> Cɟ<sub>ɔ</sub> CΔ<sup>nc</sup>' CΔ<sup>nc</sup>' Λ<sub>.</sub>,  
world people the eyes went open wide oh,

ɛ<sub>n</sub> ɟ<sub>u</sub> ɟ<sup>-</sup> Cɟ<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sub>u</sub> ɟ<sup>n</sup> ɛ<sup>'nc</sup> Λ<sub>.</sub>  
thus was the ears listened attentively oh.

Cɟ<sub>u</sub> T<sup>n</sup> Cɟ<sub>u</sub> T<sup>'ɔ</sup> ɟ<sub>ɔ</sub>,  
sky get sky continuing,

ɛ<sub>n</sub> ɟ<sub>u</sub> ɟ<sup>-</sup> ɟ<sup>-</sup> C<sub>.</sub> ɟ<sub>.</sub> ɟ<sub>o</sub> ɛ<sub>n</sub>,  
thus was the eyes looked not see thus,

65 ɟ<sup>-</sup> Cɟ<sup>ɔ</sup> L<sub>.</sub> ɟ<sub>.</sub> 'C̄<sup>o</sup> Λ<sub>.</sub>  
the ears have not heard oh.

ɛ<sub>n</sub> ɟ<sup>n</sup> ɟ<sub>o</sub> Cɟ<sub>.</sub>  
thus ended.

**M152**  
**Nzyu-fa lao qualifies as a shaman-healer.**

*Sung by Yang Zhi.*

Notes.

This song is recorded in Document C (no. 13, page 17) and in Document N (no. 42/2, page 569).

**Title.** The title in Document C is  $\text{C}^{\text{t}} \text{L}^{\text{r}} \text{L}^{\text{u}} \text{C}^{\text{u}} \text{L}^{\text{n}} \text{C}^{\text{c}}$ . The phrase,  $\text{C}^{\text{u}} \text{L}^{\text{n}} \text{C}^{\text{c}}$  is the name given to unpaid labour required by a landlord. In this context it would mean something like "Nzyu-fa-lao's public service". In Document N the title is "zaob daot nwb". The first word is a mistake for "nzaol" which means "to qualify" and occurs in lines 12, 13, 14 and 16. The title means, "Qualifies as a shaman-healer", and this has been chosen as the more appropriate of the two. The titles have all been supplied by editors and are not part of the text of the songs.

**Line 5.** In Document N, following this line an extra line is inserted. "The Miao maid, the bride, was beautiful". This is a conventional line found in a number of songs, but it belongs to a rather different context and is out of place in this sequence.

**Line 7.** Document N reads "yus" instead of "yius" for "to give birth to".

**Line 14.** In Document N the final exclamation  $\text{C}^{\text{h}}$  has disappeared and line 15 is joined directly to line 14. The word "diel", meaning "true", is incorrectly written "dil".

**Line 16.** This line is omitted in Document N. Its loss upsets the structure and balance of the passage, and leaves line 17 unconnected. To compensate, the name Nzyu-fa-lao is repeated at the beginning of line 17.

**Line 17.** The final word in this line according to Document C is  $\text{L}^{\text{u}}$ , but Document N reads "hxais", which, in Miao script would be written,  $\text{L}^{\text{u}}$ . It could be that this is a single word which can be pronounced in two different ways, or it could be that these are separate words with similar meanings. In the present context they both signify the art practised by the shaman-healer and they are parallel to the word  $\text{C}^{\text{c}}$ .

**Lines 20 and 21.** These are intended to be a couplet of two parallel lines, but early in the transmission of the written text, the beginning of line 21,  $\text{C}^{\text{u}} \text{C}^{\text{h}} \text{T}^{\text{n}} \text{T}^{\text{u}} \text{C}^{\text{c}}$ , was lost, so that in Document C the lines are not balanced and do not connect properly. Document N simply joins 20 and the second half of 21 into a single, unpunctuated sentence divided into two lines without reference to meaning or format. When the missing words are restored the song falls into its proper pattern.

**Line 21.** In Document N the final exclamation is incorrectly written "yus" instead of "yas".

**Line 23.** In Document C this line is joined to the previous line, while in Document N the place name is written "hnaob lib mangb".

**Line 24.** The verb ㄉㄛ ㄐ'°, "did cure" is missing in this line from both documents. In Document N the final word "mob", "sickness" is misprinted "nob".

**Line 25.** In Document N the first two words are printed "mah gskot" instead of "mangs kot", and the final word on the line which should be "zaob", meaning "well" has been substituted by "nob", a repetition of the mistake in the line above.

**Line 26.** Document N again has trouble with the first word "mangs" which this time appears as "mdgs".

**Lines 27 and 28.** In these lines and also in lines 30, 38, 49 and 50, Document C has the expression, ㄊㄨ ㄘ<sup>nc</sup> ㄐ̄. An explanatory note written in Miao between the lines of the text, but in the same hand as the manuscript itself, reads, ㄊㄨ ㄘ<sup>b</sup> ㄐ̄<sub>v</sub> ㄊ<sub>-</sub> ㄊ<sup>n</sup> ㄉ- ㄐ̄<sup>nc</sup> ㄊ<sup>-</sup> ㄊ<sub>nc</sub>. people who dead not have life weep great deal. That is, "Dead people, having no life, weep much". If this note is correct, then the phrase ㄊㄨ ㄘ<sup>nc</sup> ㄐ̄ means "the persons weeping for life", and the second word meaning "to weep" ought to be written, ㄘ<sup>nc</sup>. However, although this interpretation is just possible for lines 27 and 28, it is not admissible in the other four occurrences of the phrase. The idea that the word written ㄘ<sup>nc</sup> was really ㄘ<sup>nc</sup>, the verb "to weep", was probably derived as the opposite of the verb "to laugh" in line 28, but it is, in fact, the word ㄘ<sub>nc</sub> which means "age" and occurs in a number of other phrases similar to this one. Here it should be written ㄊㄨ ㄘ<sub>nc</sub> ㄐ̄, and means "the persons (of) age (to have) life". That is, "the living" or "those alive", and is identical in meaning ㄊㄨ ㄊ<sub>n</sub> ㄐ̄ in line 24. The compiler of Document N has written "nied" (= ㄘ<sup>nc</sup>, "to weep") each time but has no note to explain what it means in the context of the different lines.

**Line 29.** In Document N the word "cyus" has lost its initial "c". There is also a note in brackets in the text saying that this means that "he served large locusts for the soldiers to eat".

**Line 32.** The word ㄘ̄' means "ashes" and is regularly used as the name of the colour grey. A note in Miao in both documents explains that this "grey horse" was in fact a cloud. This has been added to the translation.

**Lines 33 and 34.** The word ㄊ<sub>n</sub> (in Document N written "dix" in line 33 and "dik" in line 34) means "hand", but is regularly used of the fore-feet of animals, and of the wings of birds.

**Line 34.** Instead of the word ㄐ<sup>u</sup> meaning "upon", Document N reads "hxuk" (= ㄌ' ㄨ ) meaning "clear".

**Lines 38, 39 and 40.** These lines are missing in Document N.

**Line 55.** Where Document C reads ㄉㄛ ㄐ<sup>-</sup> ㄘ<sup>+</sup>'r, Document N has "dlok diknkhal". (This should be printed "dlok dik nkhal"). The former means "laughing and smiling", as over some pleasurable experience, the latter means "to roar with laughing", as at a joke or an amusing situation. The context in this song clearly favours the former.

**Line 57.** In the process of compiling Document N the penultimate word in this line,  $\mathbb{T}''$ , was misread as  $\mathbb{T}'$  and appears in the Romanisation as "traot". This can mean "of old", and a note in brackets then explains that the line refers to "words which had been spoken", whatever that may mean in the context. In fact this line is exactly parallel to line 54.

**Line 61.** The word for "wide open" of eyes is  $\mathbb{C}\overset{\text{nc}}{\Delta}'$ . Document C has it mistakenly written  $\mathbb{C}\Delta'^u$ , and in Document N "ndlyul".

M153

Nzyus faot laos, chid box khal.  
Nzyu-fao-lao, deceives woman kha.

Yangs Zhid hxut.  
Yang Zhi sang.

---

Xaok nad Nzyus faot laos xaok nzaol  
year this Nzyu-fao-lao year qualified

nwb.  
shaman-healer.

Nzyus faot laos nzaol daot nyul zib xaok  
Nzyu-fao-lao qualifying get connector three years

shit dais nwb,  
not practise shaman-healer,

nzaol daot nyul zib xaok shit dais  
qualifing get connector three years not practise

hxais,  
shaman-practitioner,

xaok nad Nzyus faot laos nghwl dais  
year this Nzyu-fao-lao go practise

nwb.  
shaman-healer.

5 Nzyus faot laos mas maol shit nis zos,  
Nzyu-fao-lao did go until reached,

maol zos box khab yeul khab mis ghat beb.  
went reach woman kha man kha plural borders.

box khab yeul khab lak mas kaod,  
woman kha man kha did coax,

kaod Nzyus faot laos ndros lol byut.  
coax Nzyu-fao-lao with come sleep.

Nzyus faot laos hik,  
Nzyu-fao-lao said,

10 "mis qeut niob qeut byut niob khod dyul".  
your place sit place sleep situated where.

box khab yeul khab hik,  
woman kha man kha said,

"*bib qeut niob qeut byut niob gid daob*".  
our place sit place sleep situated gourd.

*Nzyus faot laos zeux lol hik,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao able come say,

"*mis nief dub nief zid baif dlat gid daob lol*  
you whole family enter go to gourd come  
  
*khēt gud*".  
show me.

15 *nyul box khab yeul khab nief dub nief zid*  
connector woman kha man kha whole family

*mas tlik,*  
did change,

*mas tlik raot nik bib dul*  
did change well connector a

*ghat mut njil dlaox,*  
wild bee,

*yangt vel vel baos gid daob.*  
flew direct down into gourd.

*Nzyus faot laos keuk nchil bib lub gid daob*  
Nzyu-fao-lao took put in stopper the gourd

*jiox duf dix.*  
carried the hand.

*Nzyus faot laos jil mas maol shit nis zos,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao thus did go until reached,

20 *zos ndus dlix gaof zib hnuv.*  
reached river thirteen days.

*Nzyus faot laos keuk,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao took,

*keuk bib lub gid daob lax draot shuf bangx.*  
took the gourd threw into upon pool.

*bib lub gid daob lak mas niob,*  
the gourd did stay,

*niob daot ib zhus gaof zib hnuv.*  
stay get one twelve day period thirteen days.

25 *nil bib lwb laos ghat shad nghwl naot nbex.*  
connector the old person went catch fish.

*mas sheud bik nchik dib faob veb,*  
did stand persistently the top rock,

*mangs naot bis yos draot shuk bangx,*  
did fish splashing into upon pool,

*zhas naot daot bib lub dab gid daob ndros deuf*  
only fished get the gourd with out

*dleuk.*  
pull out.

*bib lwb laos ghat shad trot nchil nil*  
the old person extracted stopper connector

*bib dul nzheuk sang,*  
the one blocking away,

30 *box khab yeul khab nief dub nief zid lil mas*  
woman kha man kha whole family did

*zhiex,*  
live

*zhiex ndros ndruf dleul.*  
lived with outside escaped.

*box khab yeul khab nief dub nief zid ndros deuf*  
woman kha man kha whole family with out

*lol hik,*  
come said,

*"chaib bib gik chaib kied,*  
hunger us thus hunger as well,

*bib lad naox bib lwb laos ghat shad".*  
we will eat the old person.

35 *bib lwb laos ghat shad at jangt ghaos.*  
the old person do how fitting.

*bib lwb laos ghat shad draik bik lwl shit jiox mangt,*  
the old person all around observed,

*mangt draot shit bif dleuf,*  
observed at hill gap,

*nyus bib dul ghad nies nbat,*  
connector the mother pig,

*mas ngangx kyub ngub lol bib dleuf.*  
did crawl nuzzle come hill gap.

40 *bib lwb laos ghat shad hik,*  
the old person said,

*"mis khab niel naox dib,*  
you before eat yet,

*mis dol jil bib dul nies nbat ndaox lol*  
you wait thus the mother pig quietly come

*zos,*  
reach,

*mis nus nyul bib dul nies nbat diel naox*  
you ask connector the mother pig query eat

*ghaos,*  
fitting,

*mis dad liel naox".*  
you presently eat.

45 *nyul bib dul nies nbat ndaox lol zos,*  
connector the mother pig quietly come reached,

*box khab yeul khab zhangt njaox lol gib nchil*  
woman kha man kha opened mouths come quickly

*nus,*  
asked,

*"chaib bib gik chaib kied,*  
hunger us thus hunger as well,

*bib lad naox bib lwb laos ghat shad diel naox*  
we will eat the old person query eat

*ghaos?"*  
fitting.

*nyul bib dul nies nbat hik,*  
connector the mother pig said,

50 *"bib lwb laos ghat shad naox ghaos.*  
the old person eat fitting.

*ib xaok gud hxek zib mws,*  
one year I bring three litters,

*nyul keuk gud dub dik nggak dat naox hao*  
he takes my little ones kill eat drink

*nchangd,*  
blood,

keuk gud dub dik nggak dais sheb niex gub  
takes my little ones sells for silver gold

dul cid".  
money.

bib lwb laos ghat shad at jangt ghaos?  
the old person do how fitting.

55 bib lwb laos ghat shad draik bik lwl shit jiox mangt,  
the old person all around observed

mangt draot shit bif dleuf.  
observed at hill gap.

mangt bof nyul bib dul nies nwl ndruf  
observed saw connector a mother horse upon

bif dleuf.  
hill gap.

bib lwb laos ghat shad hik,  
the old person said,

"khab niel naox dib,  
before eat yet,

60 mis dol gol nyul bib dul nies nwl ndros  
you wait cause connector the mother horse with

lol njaol,  
come arrive,

mis nus bib dul nies nwl naox ghaos naox  
you ask the mother horse eat fitting eat

shit ghaos".  
not fitting.

nyul bib dul nies nwl ndros lol njaol.  
connector the mother horse with come arrive.

box khab yeul khab zhang njaox zhang lot  
woman kha man kha opened mouths opened lips

nus,  
asked,

"chaib bib gik at chaib,  
hunger us thus make hunger,

65 *bib lad naox nyul bib lwb laos ghat shad*  
we will eat connector the old person

*diel naox ghaos?"*  
query eat fitting.

*nyul bib dul nies nwl hik,*  
connector the mother horse said,

*"zib xaok gud hxek ib mws,*  
three years I bring one litter,

*nyul keuk gud dub dik nggak dais sheb niex gub*  
he takes my little ones sell for silver gold

*dul cid,*  
money,

*keuk gud dub dik nggak at niux jiox nwl*  
takes my little ones make oxen plough horses

*zhaid.*  
pack.

70 *bib lwb laos ghat shad naox ghaos".*  
the old person eat fitting.

*bib lwb laos ghat shad at jangt ghaos.*  
the old person do how fitting.

*bib lwb laos ghat shat draik bik lwl shit jiox mangt,*  
the old person all around observed,

*mangt draot shit bif dleuf,*  
observed at hill gap,

*max nyul nies niux ndros lol zos.*  
there was connector mother cow with come reach.

75 *"mis nus nies niux naox ghaos naox shit*  
you ask mother cow eat fitting eat not

*ghaos,*  
fitting,

*mis dad liel naox".*  
you presently eat.

*nyul bib dul nies niux ndaox lol jiol.*  
connector the mother cow quietly come so.

*box khab yeul khab zhangt njaox gib nchil nus,*  
woman kha man kha opened mouth quickly asked,

"chaib bib gik chaib kied,  
hunger us thus hunger as well,

80 bib lad naox bib lwb laos ghat shad diel naox  
we will eat the old person query eat

ghaos?"  
fitting.

nyul bib dul nies niux zeux lol hik,  
connector the mother cow able come say,

"naox ghaos, zib xaok gud hxek ib mws,  
eat fitting, three years I bring one litter,

bib lwb laos ghat shad keuk gud dub dik nggak  
the old person takes my little ones

dais sheb niex gub dul cid,  
sell for silver gold money,

keuk gud dub dik nggak at niux jiox nwl  
takes my little ones make oxen plough horses

zhaid.  
pack.

85 bib lwb laos ghat shad lak naox ghaos".  
the old person may be eat fitting.

bib lwb laos ghat shad at jangt ghaos.  
the old person do how fitting.

bib lwb laos ghat shad draik bik lwl naf,  
the old person all around looked,

naf draot shit bif dleub.  
looked at hill gap.

Nzyus faot laos lak maok mas jwx,  
Nzyu-fao-lao going did ride,

90 jwx Nzyus faot laos nwl dlangb mik jangl lol  
rode Nzyu-fao-lao stallion come

shit bif dleuf.  
hill gap.

"mis dol Nzyus faot laos jwx nwl dleus deus  
you wait Nzyu-fao-lao ride horse appear

lol,  
come,

*mis nus Nzyus faot laos naox ghaos naos shit*  
you ask Nzyu-fao-lao eat fitting eat not

*ghaos".*  
fitting.

*Nzyus faot laos jwx nwl dleub dleus ndaox*  
Nzyu-fao-lao rode horse white appear quietly

*lol njaol.*  
come arrive.

*box khab yeul khab zhangt njaox gib nchil lol*  
woman kha man kha opened mouths quickly come

*nus,*  
ask,

95 *"chaib bib gik chaib kiel,*  
hunger us thus hunger as well,

*chaib bib jil at chaib,*  
hunger us thus make hunger,

*bib lad naox nyul bib lwb laos ghat shad*  
we will eat connector the old person

*diel naox ghaos?"*  
query eat fitting.

*Nzyus faot laos nwl dleub drat ghat lot zeux*  
Nzyu-fao-lao horse white parted the lips able

*lol hik,*  
come say,

*Nzyus faot laos dleuk nyul ghad kaot at*  
Nzyu-fao-lao took off connector the shoe make

*mas nbax,*  
did slap,

100 *nbax nwl dleub nciel liel mis dil njaox.*  
slap horse white extremely connector the mouth.

*Nzyus faot laos zeux lol nus,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao able come ask,

*"mis bib lwb laos ghat shad ndros naos ghaos,*  
you the old person with eat fitting.

*id viet mis qeut niob qeut byut niob*  
but your place sit place sleep situated

*khod dyul?"*  
where.

*box khab yeul khab hik,*  
woman kha man kha said,

105 "*bib qeut niob qeut byut niob gid daob*".  
our place sit place sleep situated gourd.

*Nzyus faot laos hik,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao said,

*"mis dwb nwb lax lit nid,*  
you people as big as this,

*mis baif gid daob lit jangt?*  
you enter gourd how.

*mis baif khet gud,*  
you enter show me,

110 *mis drail drod sib drod lol jil,*  
you then return come back thus,

*gud zhot gof mis keuk,*  
I allow cause you take,

*keuk nyul bib lwb laos ghat shad traot mis*  
take connector the old person for you

*naox laos".*  
eat ho!

*box khab yeul khab nief dub nief zid mas klik,*  
woman kha man kha whole family did change,

*mas tlik at nyul bib dul*  
did change make connector the

*ghat mud njib dlaox,*  
wild bees,

115 *yangt vel vel baos gid daob.*  
flew direct down into gourd.

*Nzyus faot laos keuk nchil nyul bib dul*  
Nzyu-fao-lao took stopper connector the

*gid nzheuk daob*  
blocking get

*nzheuk raot bib lub ghas njaox daob.*  
blocked well the mouth gourd.

*Nzyus faot laos traot bib lwb laos ghat shad*  
Nzyu-fao-lao gave the old person

*dat ib nbab.*  
pat,

*Nzyus faot laos zhot gof,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao allowed caused,

120 *zhot gof bib lwb laos ghat shad ngwl shaot*  
allowed caused the old person go collect

*deut,*  
firewood,

*shaot deut jiox lol cid.*  
collect firewood bring come burn.

*cid bib lub dad gib daob deus bit draid.*  
burn the gourd exploded.

*Nzyus faot laos zeux lol dryus,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao able come promise,

*mas dryus gul ndliex dib dwb nwb mob nis*  
did promise that world people suffer connector

*shid bwb ndros shit beul.*  
measles with rash.

125 *mas cid gib daob deus bit shaid.*  
did burn gourd blew up.

*Nzyus faot laos zeux lol dryus,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao able come promise.

*mas dryus gof ndliex dib dwb nwb mob*  
did promise cause world people suffer

*ndlangx lik deuk ndros gik beul.*  
smallpox with rash.

*Mas cid gib daob deus bit draid.*  
did burn gourd exploded.

*Nzyus faot laos lak mas jwx,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao then did ride,

130 *jwx Nzyus faot laos nwl dleub nciel liel*  
rode Nzyu-fao-lao horse white extremely

*nzhut shit bif dleuf.*  
direct hill gap.

*ndliex dib dwb nwb mob lib dlub,*  
world people suffer typhoid,

*jil Nzyus faot laos shit daot dryus.*  
thus Nzyu-fao-lao not get promise.

*jil gul ndliex dib dwb nwb mob dlub ndros*  
thus was world people suffer typhoid with

*das nzhet.*  
die sharp.

*ndliex dib dwb nwb zheb zos Nzyus faot laos*  
world people recall concerning Nzyu-fao-lao

*nub lit ngeut,*  
unpaid work,

135 *aob ziet aob mat shik nghwl ndlos.*  
tears went dripped.

*ndliex dib dwb nwb hik zos Nzyus faot laos*  
world people speak concerning Nzyu-fao-lao

*nub lit ngeut,*  
unpaid work,

*aob ziet aob mat shik nghwl nqad yas.*  
tears went pour down oh.

*at lit nid at laos hik,*  
do like this the old say,

*"ad yeul nwb das mob dlub,*  
man shaman-healer dies typhoid,

140 *ngaox zeux das did jak".*  
young woman able die naked.

*jil gid mof ndral.*  
thus ended.

**M153**  
**Nzyu-fao-lao, outwitting the Kha-woman.**

***Sung by Yang Zhi.***

Notes.

This song is recorded in Document N (no. 42/3, page 573).

**Note.** The Miao text as printed in Document N is full of mistakes. In practically every line some correction is needed. Most are errors in the printing, and a considerable number more are inconsistencies in the tone markings. In general the mistakes are obvious and have no bearing on the form or meaning of the text. It has therefore been thought unnecessary to list all the minor errors here, but to confine these notes to more important matters.

**Title.** The "h" is missing from the word "chid" which, in the narrower sense means "to deceive", but is also used for "to tempt", "to mislead" and "to outwit".

**Line 2.** In this line and at a number of other points in the song, the connector, which is variously written "nil", "nik" or "nis", also appears as "nyul".

**Lines 15 and 16.** In Document N, following line 14, comes a long, unpunctuated sentence printed on three lines, with 13 words on the first line, 2 on the second, and 4 on the third. Poetic form and the general sense of the passage suggest that this should fall into two lines of approximately the same length, but there is no obvious place to make the break. The most satisfactory solution is to take the first line as far as "mas tlik", "did change", and then to repeat these two words as the beginning of the second line.

**Lines 30 and 31.** These two are printed as a single line.

**Line 32.** The final word "hik", "said", is not in the text but has been added to provide a proper link with the next line.

**Lines 55 and 56.** These lines are identical with lines 36 and 37 but are printed as a single long line.

**Lines 87 and 88.** These are printed as a single long line.

**Lines 110 and 111.** These two lines are printed as a single long line.

**Lines 113 - 115.** In the text these lines are printed as two lines without any reference to balance or poetic form. They have here been divided into three to correspond with lines 15 - 17.

**Line 123.** The word "dryus" would have to be written  $\text{L}_5$  in the Miao script. In fact the word is  $\text{L}_7$  and means "to promise", but there is no spelling for this final in the Pinyin script.

**Line 124.** A note at the end of the song explains in Miao and Chinese that "mob shid bwb" means "measles". There is another note, in Miao only, concerning the final two words of the

line, "shit beul", although for some unexplained reason they appear as "shit beux" in the note. The note reads,

*shit beux: gul gik beux dlox leul hit zeux*  
*is rash disappear gone not able*

*mob dangl.*  
*suffer finish.*

This means, "shit beux is the rash, which will disappear, and then it is not possible to catch the disease again".

**Line 127.** A note at the end of the song explains in Miao and Chinese that "mob ndlangx lik deuk" means "smallpox".

M154

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub>, C]'' ]<sub>v</sub> J'ˉ C'' Tˋ Cˋ.  
 Nzyu-fa-lao, song that kha eat people.

---

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tˋ Cˋ ]<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>ˋ</sub> C<sup>no</sup>,  
 world people thus did live,

C<sup>no</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tˋ Cˋ L'' ]<sup>n</sup> ]<sup>n</sup>,  
 lived world people Lao-gi-jiai,

]o J'ˉ C<sup>no</sup> C]v 3̄.  
 woman kha lived outside.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tˋ Cˋ ]<sub>ˋ</sub> C<sup>no</sup>,  
 world people did live,

5 C<sup>no</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tˋ Cˋ Jˉ Δ° Y'',  
 lived world people stretch water,

Λ<sub>κ</sub> J'ˉ C<sup>no</sup> C]v C]z̄.  
 man kha lived out in the open.

]o J'ˉ Λ<sub>κ</sub> J'ˉ ]<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>ˋ</sub> C'',  
 woman kha man kha thus did eat,

C'' CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tˋ Cˋ C]o L<sup>n</sup> ]'',  
 ate world people with going,

]o J'ˉ Λ<sub>κ</sub> J'ˉ ]<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>ˋ</sub> C'',  
 woman kha man kha thus did eat,

10 C'' CΔ<sup>no</sup> T<sup>n</sup> Tˋ Cˋ C]o L<sub>κ</sub> t'ˉ.  
 ate world people with gone everyone.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> ]<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>ˋ</sub> ]<sup>nb</sup>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao thus did ride,

]<sup>nb</sup> Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> Cˋ ]<sub>v</sub> ]<sup>n</sup> ]̄ ]<sub>n</sub>,  
 rode Nzyu-fa-lao horse clouds thus,

]<sub>n</sub> ]<sub>ˋ</sub> ]'' J<sup>r</sup> C<sub>n</sub> C]r̄,  
 thus did go until met,

C]r̄ ]o J'ˉ C]v Λ<sub>σ</sub> ]̄,  
 met woman kha midst sheep road,

15 C[<sup>r</sup> Λ<sub>ς</sub> J'<sup>-</sup> C[<sub>υ</sub> Λ<sup>δ</sup> C[<sup>n</sup>.  
 met man kha midst sheep stretch of road.

C[<sub>υ</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub> J<sup>r</sup> [<sup>no</sup> [<sup>n</sup>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao spoke,

[<sup>δ</sup> C[<sup>ni</sup> [<sup>δ</sup> L<sup>o</sup> C<sub>υ</sub>,  
 opened mouth opened lips asked,

Ɓ<sub>-</sub> C<sub>υ</sub> Ɓ<sup>o</sup> J'<sup>-</sup> C[<sub>-</sub> C<sup>no</sup> [<sup>'nc</sup> T<sub>υ</sub>.  
 did ask woman kha house situated place what.

Ɓ<sup>o</sup> J'<sup>-</sup> C[<sub>-</sub> C<sup>no</sup> C[<sub>υ</sub> 3̣̣̣.  
 woman kha house situated outside.

20 C[<sub>υ</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub> [<sup>δ</sup> C[<sup>ni</sup> [<sup>δ</sup> L<sup>o</sup> C<sub>υ</sub>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao opened mouth opened lips asked,

C<sub>υ</sub> Λ<sub>ς</sub> J'<sup>-</sup> [<sup>'nc</sup> C<sup>no</sup> [<sup>'nc</sup> Ɓ<sub>υ</sub> C<sup>no</sup>  
 asked man kha place sit place sleep situated

[<sup>'nc</sup> T<sub>υ</sub>.  
 place what.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> J'<sup>-</sup> [<sup>'nc</sup> C<sup>no</sup> [<sup>'nc</sup> Ɓ<sub>υ</sub> C<sup>no</sup>  
 man kha place sit place sleep situated

C[<sub>υ</sub> C[<sub>υ</sub>.  
 out in the open.

C[<sub>υ</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub> J<sup>r</sup> [<sup>no</sup> [<sup>n</sup>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao spoke,

Ɓ<sup>o</sup> J'<sup>-</sup> C[<sub>-</sub> 3̣̣̣ C<sup>no</sup> [<sup>'nc</sup> T<sub>υ</sub>,  
 woman kha house outside situated place what,

25 Ɓ<sup>o</sup> J'<sup>-</sup> C[<sub>-</sub> 3̣̣̣ V<sub>υ</sub> Ɓ<sup>n</sup> T<sup>||</sup>.  
 woman kha house outside in gourd.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> J'<sup>-</sup> C[<sub>-</sub> 3̣̣̣ C<sup>no</sup> [<sup>'nc</sup> T<sub>υ</sub>,  
 man kha house outside situated place what,

Λ<sub>ς</sub> J'<sup>-</sup> [<sup>'nc</sup> C<sup>no</sup> [<sup>'nc</sup> Ɓ<sub>υ</sub> 3̣̣̣ C[<sub>υ</sub> J<sup>p</sup>  
 man kha place sit place sleep outside within pot.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>u</sup> L<sub>u</sub>      Γ<sup>o</sup>      J<sup>o</sup>      J<sup>'</sup>      Λ<sub>ε</sub>      J<sup>'</sup>  
Nzyu-fa-lao    allowed    woman    kha    man    kha

CT<sup>u</sup> CE<sup>'u</sup> L<sup>u</sup>      J<sub>u</sub>      Γ<sup>u</sup>      T<sup>u</sup>.  
quietly            enter    top    gourd.

30 Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>u</sub>      CE<sub>ε</sub>      J<sup>n</sup> CE<sup>'r</sup>      3<sup>u</sup>      Γ<sup>u</sup>      T<sup>u</sup>.  
Nzyu-fa-lao    blocked    stopper    well    top    gourd.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>u</sub>      Γ<sup>'κ</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>u</sup>      †<sup>r</sup>      T<sup>u</sup> Δ̄,  
Nzyu-fa-lao    took    the    pot gourd    sling    waist,

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>u</sub>      ɓ<sup>δ</sup>      J<sub>n</sub> CE<sup>'r</sup>      C<sup>no</sup>      I<sup>'u</sup>      C<sup>p</sup>.  
Nzyu-fa-lao    sprang    quickly    sat    upon    horse.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>u</sub>      C<sup>p</sup>      E<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> Ē<sup>u</sup>      E<sub>n</sub>,  
Nzyu-fa-lao    horse    clouds    thus,

E<sub>n</sub>      ɔ<sub>-</sub>      ɔ<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>r</sup> C<sub>n</sub> †<sub>o</sub>,  
thus    did    go    until reached,

35 †<sub>o</sub>            CT<sup>u</sup> CE<sup>'r</sup>      J<sup>-</sup>      J<sup>ε</sup>      3<sup>ε</sup>,  
reached    Ndu-nzhi    the    pool    dragon,

†<sub>o</sub>            CT<sup>u</sup> CE<sup>'r</sup>      J<sup>-</sup>      J<sup>ε</sup>      CJ<sup>p</sup>.  
reached    Ndu-nzhi    the    pool    fish.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>u</sub>      Γ<sup>'κ</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>u</sup>      E<sub>n</sub>      ɔ<sub>-</sub>      L<sup>-</sup>,  
Nzyu-fa-lao    took    the    pot gourd    thus    did    throw,

L<sup>-</sup>            T<sup>u</sup>      CT<sup>u</sup> CE<sup>'r</sup>      J<sup>-</sup>      J<sup>ε</sup>      CJ<sup>p</sup>.  
threw    into    Ndu-nzhi    the    pool    fish.

J<sub>nu</sub>            C̄      †<sup>ε</sup>      L<sub>o</sub>      J<sup>u</sup>,  
year    this    able    come    know,

40 J<sup>u</sup>            Λ<sub>ε</sub> J̄      J<sub>nu</sub>      C<sup>u</sup>      CJ<sup>p</sup>.  
know    the man    year    catch    fish.

Λ<sub>ε</sub> J̄            †<sup>ε</sup>      L<sub>o</sub>      C<sup>u</sup>,  
the man    able    come    catch,

C<sup>u</sup>            T<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup>      J<sup>p</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>u</sup>.  
caught    get    the    pot gourd.

Λ<sub>11</sub> J̄ J'ʰ J'° ɔ̄.  
the man opened wide observe.

J° J'ʰ CT<sub>0</sub> T<sub>ɛ</sub> ʒ̄,  
woman kha with came out outside,

45 Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> J'ʰ CT<sub>0</sub> T<sub>ɛ</sub> CT<sub>ɛ</sub>.  
man kha with came out out in the open.

J° J'ʰ Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> J'ʰ E<sub>n</sub> ɔ̄ C'',  
woman kha man kha thus caught eat,

C'' Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> J̄ CT<sub>0</sub> L<sub>ɛ</sub> ɔ̄.  
eat the man with gone go.

Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> J̄ †<sub>ɛ</sub> L<sub>0</sub> J<sub>0</sub>,  
the man able come see,

J<sub>0</sub> Δ̂ [° T° CJ̄ T- †' T''.  
saw the pig coming far side.

50 J<sub>0</sub> Δ̂ [° T° CJ̄ CT'' T- CE<sub>11</sub>,  
cause the pig quietly come arrive,

Δ̂ [° T° CJ̄ T<sub>n</sub> L<sup>u</sup> T<sub>nc</sub>,  
the pig say words true,

J° J'ʰ Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> J'ʰ T<sup>-</sup> L<sub>nc</sub> C''.  
woman kha man kha presently eat.

Δ̂ [° T° CJ̄ CT'' T- †<sub>0</sub>,  
the pig quietly came reached,

J° J'ʰ Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> J'ʰ J<sup>r</sup> [° [°,  
woman kha man kha spoke,

55 J° J'ʰ Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> J'ʰ C'' Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> J̄ T<sub>nc</sub> C'' J<sub>11</sub>.  
woman kha man kha eat the man query eat fitting.

Δ̂ [° T° CJ̄ T<sub>n</sub> L<sup>u</sup> T<sub>nc</sub>.  
the pig say words true.

Λ<sub>ɛ</sub> J̄ E<sub>n</sub> C'' †<sup>r</sup> E<sub>n</sub> C'' J<sub>11</sub>.  
the man thus eat correct thus eat fitting.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> J̄      †<sup>ς</sup>    L<sub>ο</sub>    Γ'\_{nc},  
the man    able    come    take,

Γ'\_{nc}    Δ̂    Γ^{no} T^n C]^-      T^υ T^n G\_-      T\_υ J^β      C^{nc},  
take    the pig      little ones    sell for    silver,

60 Γ'\_{nc}    Δ̂    Γ^{no} T^n C]^-      T^υ T^n G\_-      T\_υ J^β      J^υ.  
take    the pig      little ones    sell for    gold.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> J̄      Γ'\_{nc}    C''    Δ̂    Γ^{no} T^n C]^-    CT',  
the man    take    eat    the pig    flesh,

Γ\_||      Δ̂    Γ^{no} T^n C]^-      T^υ T^n G\_-      CĒ'̄.  
drink    the pig      little ones    blood.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> J̄      Γ\_n    C''      †^r      Γ\_n    C''      J\_||.  
the man    thus    eat    correct    thus    eat    fitting.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> J̄      †<sup>ς</sup>      L<sub>ο</sub>    J<sub>ο</sub>,  
the man    able    come    see,

65 J<sub>ο</sub>      C^~ C^β J^- C\_-      T-      †''      †^υ .  
see      the cow      coming    near    side.

J<sub>ο</sub>      C^~ C^β J^- C\_-      CT''      T-      †\_ο,  
cause    the cow      quietly    come    reach,

C^~ Γ^β J^- C\_-    Γ\_n      L^υ      T\_{nc},  
the cow      say    words    true,

J<sub>ο</sub>      J'^-    Λ<sub>ς</sub>    J'^-    T^- L\_{nc}    C''.  
woman    kha    man    kha    presently    eat.

C^~ C^β J^- C\_-      CT''      T-      †\_ο,  
the cow      quietly    come    reach,

70 C^~ C^β J^- C\_-    Γ\_n      L^υ      T\_{nc}.  
the cow      say    words    true.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> J̄      Γ\_n    C''      †^r      Γ\_n    C''      J\_||.  
the man    thus    eat    correct    thus    eat    fitting.

Λ<sub>ς</sub> J̄      Γ\_n    D\_-    C'',  
the man    thus    did    eat,

C" C~ C' J' C\_ T' T^n G\_ CJ',  
eat the cow little ones flesh,

T\_ C~ C' J' C\_ T' T^n G\_ C'̄.  
drink the cow little ones blood.

75 Λς J̄ †ς L\_ E'\_{nc},  
the man able come take,

E'\_{nc} C~ C' J' C\_ T' T^n G\_ T\_ J' J',  
take the cow little ones sell for gold,

E'\_{nc} C~ C' J' C\_ T' T^n G\_ T\_ J' C\_{nc}.  
take the cow little ones sell for silver.

Λς J̄ E'\_{nc} C~ C' J' C\_ CE\_n T' J'',  
the man take the cow strained prepare crops,

E'\_{nc} C~ C' J' C\_ CE\_n T' L\_.  
take the cow strained prepare harvest.

80 Λς J̄ †ς L\_ CΔς,  
the man able come whip,

CΔς C~ C' J' C\_ D\_n Δ J'',  
whip the cow plural back,

C~ C' J' C\_ Δ J'' L^n CJ'',  
the cow back bent.

C~ C' J' C\_ J' E^{no} E^n,  
the cow spoke,

Λς J̄ E\_n C" †^r E\_n C" J''.  
the man thus eat correct thus eat fitting.

85 Λς J̄ †ς L\_ J\_.,  
the man able come see,

J\_ C†\_ Γ^- L\_ E^{nb} C' E\_n J^n Ē T- J\_n  
saw Nzyu-fa-lao riding horse clouds come yonder

Δς.  
gap.



ḡ            CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>    J<sup>n</sup>    t<sup>'nc</sup>    Δ<sub>||</sub>    J<sub>-</sub>    J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>δ</sup>  
divide    world    people    a    thousand    six    hundred    kinds

ጋ<sup>o</sup>,  
sickness,

Ct<sub>3</sub> ḡ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub>            C<sub>n</sub>    ጋ<sub>-</sub>    ḡ,  
Nzyu-fa-lao    thus    did    divide,

ḡ            CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>    J<sup>n</sup>    t<sup>'nc</sup>    Δ<sub>||</sub>    J<sub>-</sub>    J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>δ</sup>  
divide    world    people    a    thousand    six    hundred    kinds

J<sup>-</sup>.  
potion.

J<sup>n</sup> L<sup>u</sup>    J<sup>b</sup> J<sup>n</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sub>ε</sub> Δ<sub>n</sub> Δ<sup>ε</sup>,  
the    pot gourd    exploded,

105 ḡ            CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>    J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>b</sup>            Δ<sup>δ</sup> T<sub>ε</sub>    L<sub>ε</sub>,  
divide    world    people    measles    smallpox    gone,

Ct<sub>3</sub> ḡ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub>            ገ<sub>n</sub>            J<sup>r</sup> J<sup>b</sup>            Δ<sup>δ</sup> T<sub>ε</sub>            J<sup>'</sup><sub>||</sub>  
Nzyu-fa-lao    said    measles    smallpox    relieved by

J<sup>'</sup><sub>n</sub> J<sub>ε</sub>.  
rash.

Ct<sub>3</sub> ḡ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>||</sub>            ጌ<sup>δ</sup>            J<sup>n</sup> Cḡ<sup>r</sup>    C<sup>no</sup>    J<sub>u</sub>    C<sup>b</sup>,  
Nzyu-fa-lao    sprang    quickly    sat    upon    horse,

C<sup>nb</sup>            C<sup>b</sup>            C<sub>n</sub> J<sup>n</sup> C<sup>u</sup>            C<sup>b</sup>            CT<sup>u</sup> Cḡ<sup>r</sup>    J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>n</sub>  
rode    horse    clouds    crossed over    Ndu-nzhi    yonder

Δ<sub>ε</sub>.  
gap.

C<sub>n</sub>            J<sup>n</sup> ጋ<sup>o</sup> Cḡ<sub>-</sub>.  
thus    ended.

M154

**Nzyu-fa-lao, song of the Kha-man and woman who ate people.**

*Singer not recorded.*

Notes

This version of the song is found in Document F (no. 20 page 21).

**Line 3.**  $\text{CT}_v \overset{\text{H}}{\text{3}}$  is the common expression for "out of doors", literally it means "out in the forest", reflecting a time when the Miao lived on forested mountain slopes. In the songs  $\text{CT}_v \overset{\text{H}}{\text{3}}$  is regularly used in parallel to  $\text{CT}_v \text{CT}_z$  which means "out on the plain", but simply signifies "out in the open".

**Lines 4 and 5.** These lines together with lines 28 and 29, and 33 and 34 are written as single lines in the text.

**Line 26.** The text in this line has been corrected by replacing the word  $\text{C}'^{06}$ , "place", which appears in the manuscript, with the word  $\overset{\text{H}}{\text{3}}$ , "outside". This restores the parallelism with line 24, and provides a proper link with line 27.

M155

Nzyus faot laos mab zws.  
Nzyu-fao-lao catches robbers.

Zhang Xin-mi hxut.  
Zhang Xin-mi sang.

---

xaot nad zeux lol baob,  
year this able come know,

mas baob Nzyus faot laos xaot kot nzangx.  
did know Nzyu-fao-lao year cure sickness.

Nzyus faot laos gul ndliex dib dwd nwb ad nies  
Nzyu-fao-lao was world people great

dub kot mob,  
the person cure disease,

ad nies dub kot nzangx.  
great the person cure sickness.

5 Nzyus faot laos gul ndliex dib dwd nwb ad nies  
Nzyu-fao-lao was world people great

dub gik zws.  
the person destroy robbers.

Nzyus faot laos daot hnod,  
Nzyu-fao-lao get hear,

ndliex dib dwd nwb niaob mob nzangx gik bid did,  
world people situated sickness thus beneath,

max ad nies beul lax shied sangt,  
there were great number threw life away,

ad nies beul niob shaot ndlas bid ndrangb,  
great number situated trouble midst,

10 ad sieb tlieb tlieb bik tlak.  
heart nervous in tatters.

niob jaix niaok id,  
situated time that,

lid vuf hmaob shat hit max naox hit max hngangd.  
community Miao not have eat not have wear.

Nzyus faot laos chat hclub,  
Nzyu-fao-lao pitied,

*yad dlat cat khod naf lid vuf hmaob shat.*  
wanted go every place look community Miao.

15 *Nzyus faot laos jwx nwx bit chaot,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao rode horse grey,

*hangd chaot ghangb ndit,*  
cloud grey bottom dark,

*jox jyux bwt ghas ris.*  
carry staff slender.

*dub drik ndrangx zox ad ghwb.*  
the person carry load followed behind.

*ib lub sieb yad maol zhangt nbangx*  
one classifier heart want go lift up help

*lib vuf,*  
community,

20 *dlok ncub dlok ncit dreuf leud gid.*  
smiling in a hurry pursue road.

*Nzyus faot laos nyul ab lwb,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao them two classifier,

*dif ib lub hangd maol, draik nzwd*  
crossed one classifier valley went, then crossed

*ib lub hxws.*  
one classifier mountain ridge.

*dad liel maol zos qeut gul byut.*  
presently go reach place which sleep.

*nyul ngeux hak shies hak bangt njit deuf*  
they pair seize life seize breath climb out over

*draob,*  
mountain,

25 *khwx aob chaib ad dlangb,*  
thirst for water hunger stomach,

*yad shot ib nbeul draik dlat tak.*  
wanted rest one short time then go forward.

*ad vaos lit zws at shit raot,*  
Chinese robbers did not well,

*deuf ghad dleux dax got ak zal,*  
out of the pass came wild country,

*xangt yif lwb zws caod fol*  
seven eight classifier robbers threatening angry

*beul,*  
countenance,

30 *deut dit dlub lib ngieb lox bit kangt,*  
feet hands black extremely great bent,

*hik lub hik ghek jox sieb caod*  
say words revolting carrying heart threatening

*hik,*  
said,

*"dwd nwb gul ndox gid,*  
people who travel road,

*mab niex hlaox dlang nwb lol".*  
give silver iron objects come.

*Nzyus faot laos ndyuf ntaox.*  
Nzyu-fao-lao thought acted.

35 *"nzhib draos zws hak dangl!*  
met with robbers attack finished.

*nil ib zaos zws nid sof*  
connector one company robbers this reckon

*ghad shit?*  
what.

*hit nchait zws lit hit nchait hak".*  
not fear robbers then not fear attack.

*ndaol nwx maol gof fait.*  
hit horse go cause fast.

*vaos lit zws ntix nkhox.*  
Chinese robbers shouted curses.

40 *"diek mis hnod hit hnod?*  
query you hear not hear.

*mis hit hnod jil mab lol ndaol.*  
you not hear thus bring come kill.

vaos lit zws bid zhao lwb hxaot dit  
Chinese robbers several classifier came near to

Nzyus faot laos,  
Nzyu-fao-lao.

at draid at deux gheut gik bit chat  
make cracks make bangs twist thus all directions

gik ndruid gad.  
thus exploding.

rangf rax at gof jeuk drangk dwd nwb,  
manner make cause startle surprise people,

45 at gof dwd nwb nchait.  
make cause people fear.

Nzyus faot laos dub drik drangx,  
Nzyu-fao-lao the person carry load,

sheud ib sangt naf chwt chwt.  
stood one side looked trembling.

Nzyus faot laos traot jyux bwt ghas ris ndrel,  
Nzyu-fao-lao by means of staff slender repel,

jyux bwt yangt bis las draot cub caif nad  
staff flew around into pieces so

shit jox ndrel.  
repelled.

50 vaos lit zws shit nchait das.  
Chinese robbers were afraid die.

max lwb dub hlob hxut,  
there was classifier the person big called,

"traot ros ndaol, mab nyul ndaol das  
by means of strength beat, take him beat dead

ghat niaox sangt".  
completely away.

Nzyus faot laos ib jit ndros dlangx rol,  
Nzyu-fao-lao one body with strength,

chat yyus jyux bwt yangt leuf ib yangt dangl.  
result staff flew gone one flight finished.

55 vaos lit zws drut shit daot,  
Chinese robbers block not get,

*das lit das, drangs lit drangs.*  
dead died, run ran.

*nyul jwx nwx leud ad ghwb.*  
he rode horse pursued behind.

*ib gheuk ib lwb, vaos lit zws das*  
one stick one classifier, Chinese robbers dead  
  
*lit cat.*  
each one.

*Nzyus faot laos jwx nwx mit ghud maol zos*  
Nzyu-fao-lao rode stallion went reached  
  
*rox,*  
village,

60 *lid vuf hmaob shat drangs bwd ndlaif.*  
community Miao ran hide.

*nyul nus daot lid vuf hmaob shat nchaix gul*  
he ask get community Miao feared was  
  
*vaos lit zws.*  
Chinese robbers.

*nyul hik khet zws ndaol dangl cat,*  
he told robbers killed finished each,

*lid vuf hmaob shat dad liel lol dlat ngax.*  
community Miao presently came to house.

*Nzyus faot laos baif rox,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao entered village,

65 *daot baot vaos lit zws hak raot,*  
get know Chinese robbers siezed well,

*dlangb nwb zis gaot niex hleul hak dangl*  
articles useful valuables siezed finished

*njat,*  
complete,

*ndaol dwd nwb as box nief.*  
killed people women stolen.

*nyul hik cat rangt khet rit ros,*  
he said everything show villagers,

*"vaos lit zws kak ndaol das dangl.*  
Chinese robbers entirely beaten dead finished.

70 *dlangb nwb zis gaot niex hleuk drik at dlaot,*  
 articles useful valuables carried door,

*gik nchik ghak niel maol zhex ghak niel bies".*  
 quickly each one go pile up each one own.

*lit vuf hmaob shat khat deuk daot yiul*  
 community Miao just out get their own

*dlangb nwb,*  
 articles,

*chat las Nzyus faot laos at raot ndros.*  
 thanked Nzyu-fao-lao make good with.

*did ndux nbal did ndux ndangd,*  
 all the groups of people all the directions,

75 *daot hnod Nzyus faot laos ma vaos lit zws,*  
 get hear Nzyu-fao-lao taken Chinese robbers,

*vaos lit zws nchaix diex dab dies,*  
 Chinese robbers feared truly very much,

*ndux dib draik raot gyuf.*  
 sky earth then continued well.

*jil gid mof ndral.*  
 thus ended.

**M155**  
**Nzyu-fao-lao, catching robbers.**

*Sung by Zhang Xin-mi.*

Notes

This song is found in Document N (no. 42/4, Page 580).

**Title.** Here, and throughout this song, the word "faot" in the name Nzyu faot laos is written "faod".

**Note .** There are many errors in the printing and in the tone markings in this song. The more obvious ones have been corrected in the process of transcribing and translating. The major ones only have been listed below.

**Line 5.** The last two words of this line in the printed text are difficult to decipher. They read "drb gkzes". Possibly "drb" is a misreading of "dub", meaning "the person who", in which case the second word must be a description of one of Nzyu-fao-lao's activities as in line 3. "gkzes" looks like two words which have been run together, for "k" and "s" could both be tone markers. At a number of points throughout this song the vowel "e" occurs when it should be "w", and in particular, the word "zws", "robbers", sometimes appears as "zes". There is another word which means "to harm", "to injure" or "to destroy" which is pronounced ɛ̃ in some areas but becomes ɔ̃ in others. The latter would be written "gik" in the Latinised script. Thus it is possible that "drb gkzes" is a corruption of "dub gik zws", which would mean, "the destroyer of robbers".

**Lines 16 and 17.** These are printed as a single line.

**Line 22.** Twice in this line the wrong classifier "lwb" is printed. It should be "lub".

**Line 29.** As printed this line reads "xangt yuf lwx cod faol bul". Every word except the first and fourth need correction.

**Line 43.** The second and fourth words are misprinted "draiek" and "duk" respectively.

**Lines 44 and 45.** These are printed as a single long line.

**Line 76.** "The Chinese robbers" is printed twice.

## M156

Nzyus faot laos, hxut aob, bod nangb dik.  
Nzyu-fao-lao, channelled water, shot snake.

Wang Jian-guo saot.  
Wang Jian-guo wrote.

---

bangx dlit gik jail ceud qeut dyul?  
river Gi-jai rose place what.

ceud dox kil lul dox nbyul ghaof dib  
rose range swallow range twisting beyond land

niex.  
silver.

Nzyus faot laos zeux lol hxut,  
Nzyu-fao-lao able come channel,

hxut bangx dlit gik jail jil mas zos,  
channelled river Gi-jai thus did reach.

5 zos hangd zid dleub ghat hangd dob.  
reached valley walnut the valley deep.

Nzyus faot laos jil mas jiab,  
Nzyu-fao-lao thus did construct,

jiab nyul ib zil hlab  
constructed connector one classifier bridge

lik faik shib nbab zhub.  
ploughshare fitted together built.

Nzyus faot laos zeux lol hxut,  
Nzyu-fao-lao able come channel,

hxut bangx dlit gik jail mis lol zos,  
channelled river Gi-jai they come reach,

10 zos Hmaob nggak nbel zak bib dib id.  
reached Hmao-ngga-nbe cliff under there.

nangb dik at shit raot,  
snake did not well,

nangb dik lak mas mab,  
snake then did take,

mab Hmaob nggak nbel bik dul ghad nies chik njit,  
took Hmao-ngga-nbe the large goat climb,

*njit Hmaob nggak nbel zak bib dib id.*  
climbed Hmao-ngga-nbe cliff under there.

15 *Nzyus faot laos at jiangt ghaos?*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao do how fitting.*

*Nzyus faot laos zeux lol keuk,*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao able come take,*

*keuk hnwd dlub lik nkaol zeux lol ndangx,*  
took crossbow black curved able come stretch,

*ndangx jil Nzyus faot laos lak mas bod,*  
stretched thus Nzyu-fao-lao then did shoot,

*bod Hmaob nggak nbel bik dul ghad nies chik gol*  
shot Hmao-ngga-nbe the large goat cause

*dlif leuf,*  
free gone,

20 *bod nangb dik gof jiex zak.*  
shot snake caused live cliff.

*nzhiet draot ndliex dib dwd nwb dul dul zheb,*  
set forth for earth people all recall,

*nzhiet draot ghaof ndux dwd nwb dul dul hik.*  
set forth for sky people all speak.

*jil Nzyus faot laos zeut lol hxut,*  
thus Nzyu-fao-lao able come channel,

*hxut bangx dlit gik jail mis lol zos,*  
channelled river Gi-jai they come reach,

25 *zos Hmaob nggak chel zak shit ndruf id.*  
reached Hmao-ngga-che cliff below there.

*nangb dik at shit raot,*  
snake did not well,

*nangb dik lak mas mab,*  
snake then did take,

*mab nil box mangb shit jiox njit,*  
took connector woman Yi together carried climb,

*njit Hmaob nggak chel zak shit ndruf id.*  
climbed Hmao-ngga-che cliff below there.

30 *Nzyus faot laos at jiangt ghaos?*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao do how fitting.*

*Nzyus faot laos jil mas bod,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao thus did shoot,

*bod nil box mangb ghaos ndlos ndros leuf,*  
shot connector woman Yi fell gently with gone,

*bod nangb dik gof jiex zak.*  
shot snake caused live cliff.

*bod draot ndliex dib dwd nwb dul dul zheb,*  
shot for earth people all recall,

35 *bod draot ghaof ndux dwd nwb dul dul hik.*  
shot for sky people all speak.

*Nzyus faot laos ndros ghaos dlab ndlub,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao with fell down trance,

*mas ghaos jil dlab ndlub ndros faod tlyut,*  
did fall down thus trance with Fao-tlyu,

*Nzyus faot laos ghaos dlab ndlub ndros*  
Nzyu-fao-lao fell down trance with

*nghaox nkhangs.*  
Nghao-nkhang.

*Nzyus faot laos byut zos ghat dangb nis*  
Nzyu-fao-lao slept reach time connector

*dangs hnuh,*  
middle day,

40 *byut zos ghat dangb lit hnuh nzhes.*  
slept reach time the noon.

*Nzyus faot laos mas zhif ghat tlwd ndraif*  
Nzyu-fao-lao did awaken suddenly midst

*dlab ndlub.*  
trance.

*mangt jil bangx dlit gik jail ndlyul lol jil*  
observed thus river Gi-jai flowed come thus

*mas bud,*  
did fill,

*bud ndrangl kaok ghat ndrangl diex.*  
filled plain effective the plain level.

*Nzyus faot laos at jiangt ghaos?*  
Nzyu-fao-lao do how fitting.

45 *Nzyus faot laos sheud bwl sheud ntaot keut,*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao arose set out took,*

*keut jyux bwt ghat rik zeux maol caod,*  
*took staff slender able go make a hole,*

*caol bangx dlit gik jail ghangb lit dlit*  
*made a hole river Gi-jai bottom the river*

*zhot drub dleul.*  
*free obstruction gap.*

*bangx dlit gik jail, bangx dlit gik traot shit*  
*river Gi-jai, river Gi-trao not*

*lat dat nul vaod.*  
*united bride bridegroom.*

*at jaix shis zyus quet dyul?*  
*two watercourses meet together place what.*

50 *at jaix shis zyus leuf dox sieb*  
*two watercourses meet together gone range high*

*ghad bik kad.*  
*Gha-bi-ka.*

*at jaix shis zyus shit jiox*  
*two water courses meet together together bring*

*yius,*  
*nurture,*

*yius ghat shad dib jil ndliex rib shied*  
*nurture the people land thus millet ripened*

*gib ried,*  
*golden-yellow,*

*yius ghat shad dib jil*  
*nurture the people land thus*

*ndliex ndlaos jiox bit caod shied gik ndal.*  
*variegated millet ripened fully.*

*jil gid mof ndral.*  
*thus ended.*

**M156**  
**Nzyu-fao-lao, channelling water and shooting the snake.**

*Recorded by Wang Jian-guo.*

Notes

This song is found in Document N (no. 42/5, page 584).

**Title.** The word "nangb" meaning "snake" is incorrectly written "naob" meaning "bird".

**Lines 4 and 5.** These two lines are printed as a single line.

**Line 5.** The word walnut, "zid dleub" is misprinted "zid keub".

**Line 7.** There are two notes in Miao at the end of the song regarding this line. The first explains that the "bridge ploughshare" means that it was "like a ploughshare pushed in". The second says that it was "a stone bridge in which each block was bound to the rest to form a strong rounded building". That is to say that the bridge was an arch in which the keystone was shaped like a ploughshare.

**Line 12.** This line is missing from the text. It has been restored by reference to line 27 to preserve the proper parallel construction in the song.

**Line 17.** The initial "n" in the word "nkaol" meaning "curved" is missing in the printed text.

**Lines 25 and 26.** These two lines are printed as a single line.

**Line 29.** The word "nggak" in the name "Hmaob nggak chel" is missing in the text.

**Lines 36 and 37.** These two lines are printed as a single line.

**Lines 37 and 38.** The final two words in each of these lines gives the location of Nzyu-fao-lao's trance sleep. Document N seldom employs a capital initial letter by which proper nouns may be identified, and there is no explanatory note here as there is in line 50 that these are place names. Nevertheless, since it is not possible to make any sense of these words as descriptive phrases, it has been concluded that place names they must be.

**Line 42.** The word "jail" is missing from the name of the river.

**M157**

*Nzyus faot laos, zhot xeud at ghaob.*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao, release lake make crops.*

*Yang Zhi hxut.*  
*Yang Zhi sang.*

---

*nyul ghad shit niob nzaol nwb?*  
connector who situated qualified shaman-healer?

*Nzyus faot laos niob nzaol nwb.*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao situated qualified shaman-healer.*

*nyul ghad shit niob nzaol dlangb?*  
connector who situated qualified spirit?

*Nzyus faot laos niob nzaol dlangb.*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao situated qualified spirit.*

5 *nyul ghad shit niob nzaol*  
connector who situated qualified

*hxais?*  
shaman-practitioner?

*Nzyus faot laos niob nzaol*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao situated qualified*

*hxais.*  
shaman-practitioner.

*nzaol nwb nzaol hxais*  
qualified shaman-healer qualified shaman-practitioner

*ghat dangd zaok gid maol,*  
the time enough road go,

*nzaol nwb nzaol hxais*  
qualified shaman-healer qualified shaman-practitioner

*ghat dangd zaok gid leuf.*  
the time enough road go away.

*Nzyus faot laos lak jwx,*  
*Nzyu-fao-lao then rode,*

10 *jwx Nzyus faot laos nwx jiuk bik jiud,*  
rode Nzyu-fao-lao horse clouds,

*mas maol shit nis zos,*  
did go until reached,

*zos ghad ndrangx faod xeud ghad ndrangx*  
reached the plain top lake the plain

*fangd.*  
wide.

*changd ndux changd ndaos ndrill,*  
sunshine shines very fine,

*Nzyus faot laos zeux lol bof,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao able come see,

15 *bof ngaox mangb lik mul dax drik aob.*  
saw girl Yi dull-witted come carry water.

*Nzyus faot laos shit jiox jil,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao spoke out,

*gof ngaox mangb lik mul shit jiox haik,*  
cause girl Yi dull-witted dip up.

*haik aob mib sieb traot Nzyus faot laos mis*  
dip water clear for Nzyu-fao-lao connector

*nwx haol.*  
horse drink.

*ngaox mangb lik mul shit zhux hail.*  
girl Yi dull-witted not permit dip.

20 *Nzyus faot laos hlangt bit tlwd niob shuf nwx.*  
Nzyu-fao-lao lept smartly sat upon horse.

*Nzyus faot laos jwx nwx jiuk bik jiud*  
Nzyu-fao-lao rode horse clouds

*shit jiox njit,*  
climbed up,

*njit ghad zhik dox shik teud dix*  
climbed the divided ridge Shi-teu cross over

*got draob,*  
foot hill,

*njit ghad zhik dox shik teud shit lol ndox,*  
climbed the divided ridge Shi-teu not come with,

*njit ghad zhik dox shik teud shit lol*  
climbed the divided ridge Shi-teu not come

*died.*  
completed.

25 *Nzyus faot laos jit dat kis langs lol hxut ndux,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao spoke out strongly come call sky,

*nangs sob ghak leul shit nghwl bib dad nchad.*  
rain thunder storm arrived hard poured out.

*mas cub jil ngaox mangb lib mub gof dut*  
did drown thus girl Yi dull-witted cause break

*bangt,*  
breath,

*mas cub ngaox mangb lib mub gik dangl*  
did drown girl Yi dull-witted thus finished

*jiax.*  
completely.

*Nzyus faot laos sheud raot dox shit druk njit*  
Nzyu-fao-lao stood well ridge Shi-dru climbed

*dox sieb,*  
ridge high,

30 *mangs draik bik lwl shit jios mangs,*  
observed all around deliberately observed,

*mangs draot ndrangx lib mub ghad ndrangx fangd,*  
observed toward plain Li-mu the plain wide,

*mangs draot ndrangx mub dib ghad ndrangx diex.*  
observed toward plain Mu-di the plain level.

*ndrangx lib mub jil mas dwd,*  
plain Li-mu thus did contain,

*mas dwd xeud nzab mib sieb draot ndraif*  
did contain lake blue extremely in midst

*diex,*  
level land,

35 *mas dwd xeud nzab mib sieb draot ndraif*  
did contain lake blue extremely in midst

*dul.*  
flat land.

*Nzyus faot laos jwx nwx jiuk bik jiud zos,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao rode horse clouds reached,

*zos ndrangx lib mub ghad ndub ndrangx.*  
reached plain Li-mu the edge plain.

Nzyus faot laos jwx nwx jiuk bik jiud jil mas  
Nzyu-fao-lao rode horse clouds thus did

chod,  
push his way,

chod lik vol shit gaox zyus.  
pushed his way winding around the whole.

40 Nzyus faot laos sheud draot ndrangx lib mub,  
Nzyu-fao-lao stood on plain Li-mu,

dix lub hxws bib ndrangb ghad ndub sieb.  
the mountain ridges between the edge high.

Nzyus faot laos draik bik lwl shit jiox mangs,  
Nzyu-fao-lao all around deliberately observed,

mangs dlit sab yib ndlyul nil ndros  
observed river Sa-yi flowing connector with

lol caif zis,  
come side high,

nchad ndlyul nil ndros leuf caif daos.  
poured flowed connector with gone side low.

45 Nzyus faot laos trot ndangx nciel liel  
Nzyu-fao-lao drew out sword shining

shit jiox changb,  
deliberately slashed,

changb nil dox draob jil dot ntlox.  
slashed connector ridge mountain thus made to leak.

Nzyus faot laos hxut lid vuf lik zhiel  
Nzyu-fao-lao called the community of people

zhot,  
release,

zhot ndrangx mub dib xeud nzab mib sieb,  
release plain Mu-di lake blue extremely,

ndlyul shak dlix sab yib leuf caif daos.  
flow come together river Sa-yi gone side low.

50 jil gul Nzyus faot laos jil mas hxut,  
thus was Nzyu-fao-lao thus did call,

*hxut mangb lib mub shit jiox zhub,*  
called Yi Li-mu deliberately erect,

*zhub mangb lib mub jil gaos bib lob,*  
erect Yi Li-mu thus castle round,

*zhub draot diex ghad dib dul,*  
erected on level the land flat,

*zhub draot lub ndrangx lib mub ghad ndub*  
erected on the plain Li-mu the edge

*ndrangx.*  
plain.

55 *Nzyus faot laos hxut hmaob shat taod,*  
Nzyu-fao-lao called Miao folk to level,

*taod vef liex vef shib zid draot ndrangx*  
to level fields rice fields fruitful on plain

*dul,*  
flat,

*mangs taod vef liex vef shib zid draot*  
did level fields rice fields fruitful on

*ndrangx diex.*  
plain level.

*zhot aob mib sieb shit jiox yius,*  
released water clear deliberately nurtured,

*yius vef liex vef shib zid draot ndraif*  
nurtured fields rice fields fruitful in midst

*diex,*  
level,

60 *yius vef liex vef shib zid draot ndraif*  
nurtured fields rice fields fruitful in midst

*ndrangx.*  
plain.

*aob ndraos dclub ghak dlwk aob yius ndlix,*  
water fresh and shining water nurtured rice,

*aob ndraos dclub ghak dlwk yius daof cak.*  
water fresh and shining nurtured broad beans.

vef liex vef shib zid niob ndraif  
fields rice fields fruitful situated midst

ndrangx,  
plain,

ndliex rib shied gib ried,  
millet ripened golden yellow,

65 ndliex ndlaos shied gik ndal.  
millet variegated ripened fully.

shak ndraos jiox dit vaos lol vaos tib,  
Ruling Race came rulers country,

shak ndraos jiox dit vaos lol vaos geut,  
Ruling Race came rulers place,

shak ndraos jiox dit vaos ndaos dax naf.  
Ruling Race came stealthily come look.

cat mob shak ndraos jiox dit vaos mis sieb,  
every pain Ruling Race their heart,

70 mas jiab shak ndraos jiox dit vaos mis mab.  
did vex Ruling Race their eyes.

shak ndraos jiox dit vaos zeut lol hxut,  
Ruling Race able come call,

hxut dub zib dub drol,  
called retainers soldiers,

zaok nil ghat ndit lol ghangb ndux,  
dark connector blackness come south,

zaok nil ghat ndit lol faod ndux,  
dark connector blackness come north,

75 mas leud mangb lib mub bwd lit maol.  
did drive Yi Li-mu flee go.

mangb lib mub jil mas bwd,  
Yi Li-mu thus did flee,

bwd dlat ndub nzhis bud bub geut.  
fled go to edge tract Bw-bw place.

shak ndraos jiox dit vaos zeut lol zhot,  
Ruling Race able come sent out,

*zhot shak ndraos jiox dit vaos dub hik*  
sent out Ruling Race the person speak

*lut,*  
words,

80 *zhot shak ndraos jiox dit vaos dub hik*  
sent out Ruling Race the person speak

*said,*  
plainly,

*mang mab mub zyul laos vangx dib ndux hik gof*  
did take Mu-zyu-lao environs spoke cause

*diex,*  
true,

*shak ndraos jiox dit vaos vangx dib ndux nzhes.*  
Ruling Race environs stay.

*chad mab ndux nal yil mol traot mub zyul laos*  
considered take Ndu-na-yi-mo for Mu-zyu-lao

*at ndlwf niob,*  
make boundary live,

*des ndux nal yil mol at ndlwf qeut.*  
discuss Ndu-na-yi-mo make boundary place.

85 *gof vangx dib ndux shit zeux ncos,*  
cause environs not able trouble,

*gof shak ndraos jiox dit vaos vangx dib ndux shit*  
cause Ruling Race environs not

*zeux bal.*  
able fight.

*jil gid mof ndral.*  
thus ended

**M157**  
**Nzyu-fao-lao, draining the lake for farming.**

*Sung by Yang Zhi.*

Notes

This song is found in Document N (no. 42/6, page 587).

**Note.** About 40 mistakes were found in the printed text of this song, chiefly misprints and inconsistencies in the tone markings, which have been corrected but are not listed below.

**Lines 10 and 11.** These are printed as a single long line.

**Line 15.** A footnote in Miao explains that "ngaox mangb lik mul" is an "Yi girl who is not clever".

**Line 22.** A footnote explains that "Ghad zhik dox shik teud" is (in Chinese characters) "Zhao tong jiu cai ping", that is, "The leek vegetable plain of Zhaotong". This is the name of a small section of the plain on which the City stands. The Miao name is unrelated to the Chinese. "Ghad shik" possibly means "split" or "divided", "dox" is a ridge of hills or a range of mountains, while "shik teud" is probably the name of the locality. It has therefore been rendered, "The divided ridge of Shi-teu".

**Line 23.** A footnote in Miao explains that "shit lol ndox" means "climbed only half way up the hill".

**Line 24.** A footnote in Miao explains that "shit lol died" means "not yet climbed to the top".

**Line 26.** A footnote in Miao explains that "bib dad nchad" means that the rain was as heavy as a waterfall.

**Line 27.** The word "bangt", meaning "breath" is misprinted "ghangb".

**Lines 27 and 28.** The word "ngaox", meaning "girl" is missing from the printed text in both these lines.

**Line 31.** A footnote in Chinese explains that "ndrangx lib mub" is Zhaotong plain.

**Lines 33 and 34.** These are printed as a single long line.

**Lines 40 and 41.** These are printed as a single long line.

**Line 43.** A footnote in Chinese explains that "sab yib" is the "Zhaotong Sa-yi-ho". This is the name of a river which flows north-west and drains the Zhaotong plain. It gives its name to a large village which stands on its banks.

**Line 46.** A footnote in Chinese reads, "da tong lao ya yan". That is, "struck through the Raven cliff".

**Lines 72 and 73.** These are printed as a single long line.

**Line 82.** The word "dib" is printed twice.

**Line 83.** The name "Mub zyul laos" is misprinted "mut mul zib laos".

M158

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> C]".  
 Nzyu-fa-lao song.

---

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>u</sup> T<sub>n</sub>,  
 world people all say,

T<sub>n</sub> Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> l<sub>-</sub>,  
 say Nzyu-fa-lao the person the youth,

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> E<sub>n</sub> CT<sub>3</sub> Ct<sub>11</sub> C<sup>b</sup>.  
 Nzyu-fa-lao thus went qualify shaman-healer.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao great shaman-healer,

5 D" CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> D" Ct<sup>b</sup> E<sub>11</sub>.  
 went world people went cross over everywhere.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao great shaman-healer,

D" CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup> D" Ct<sub>11</sub> t<sup>'</sup>.  
 went world people went complete everywhere.

C<sub>n</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup> L̄ C<sup>no</sup> L<sub>o</sub>,  
 connector great shaman-healer will remain come,

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup> J<sup>r</sup> t<sup>c</sup> L<sub>o</sub>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao great shaman-healer not able come,

10 Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup> J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup> T<sub>o</sub> T̄ S<sup>r</sup>  
 Nzyu-fa-lao great shaman-healer then returned

T̄ L<sub>o</sub> t<sub>o</sub>.  
 came back reached.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> E<sub>n</sub> T<sub>o</sub> J<sup>r</sup> T<sup>"</sup>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao children wait not get,

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> E<sub>n</sub> CT<sup>"</sup> J<sup>n</sup> CT̄ CT<sub>o</sub> T<sup>-</sup> C<sub>-</sub>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao children visited long time came look,

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ L<sub>11</sub> T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> E<sub>n</sub> C<sub>-</sub> E<sub>n</sub> J<sup>r</sup> J<sub>o</sub> L<sub>o</sub>,  
 Nzyu-fa-lao children looked thus not see come,

'ɔ̃ ċ      ɕt₃ ɸ̄ L₁₁      ɣ̄ ɕⁿᵉ      ɸ̄ ɕᵑ      ɿ̇ s̄  
today   Nzyu-fa-lao   great   shaman-healer   returned

ɿ̇ L₀      t₀.  
came back   reached.

15 ɕt₃ ɸ̄ L₁₁      ɿ̇, Tᵛ Tⁿ ɸ̄ₙ      ɕɸ₃ ɣ̄      ɕᵑ.  
Nzyu-fa-lao   took   children   went do   shaman-healing.

ɕɸ₃ᵑ      ɕt₃ ɸ̄ L₁₁      Tᵛ Tⁿ ɸ̄ₙ      ɣ̄ᵐ.  
thirst   Nzyu-fa-lao   children   water.

ɕt₃ ɸ̄ L₁₁      ɕɸ₃      ɸ̄      ɣ̄ᵐ,  
Nzyu-fa-lao   went   wanting   water,

ɸ̄      L₄      ɕₙ      ɸ̄°      ɸ̄      Tⁿ  
wanted   gone   connector   woman   Zhong-jia   the

ɸ̄ᵑ ɸ̄ᵐ.  
environs.

ɕₙ      ɸ̄°      ɸ̄      ɸ̄ ɸ̄ᵑ 'ɕₙᵐ.  
connector   woman   Zhong-jia   unwilling.

20 ɕt₃ ɸ̄ L₁₁      ɕɸ₃      ɸ̄      ɣ̄ᵐ,  
Nzyu-fa-lao   went   wanting   water,

ɸ̄      L₄      ɕₙ      ɸ̄°      V₁₁      Tⁿ      ɸ̄ᵑ ɸ̄ᵐ.  
wanted   gone   connector   woman   Chinese   the   environs.

ɕₙ      ɸ̄°      V₁₁      ɸ̄ ɸ̄ᵑ 'ɕₙᵐ.  
connector   woman   Chinese   unwilling.

---

ɸ̄ₙ ɸ̄ₙ      t⁴      L₀      s̄ᵑ,  
tomorrow   able   come   away,

ɸ̄ⁿ Tᵛ      t¹ ɸ̄ⁿ ɸ̄₁      ɕɸ̄ᵐ      L₀      ɕɸ̄ᵐ.  
the   deer   stealthily   came   arrived.

25 ɣ̄ ᐱ₄      Tᵛ      ɸ̄ᵑ      ɸ̄ᵑ      ɕᵐᵐ      ɕɸ̄-  
man   the person   fierce   not   situate   house,

ᐱₙ      ɣ̄ ɸ̄°      Tᵛ      ɸ̄ᵑ      ɕɸ̄. ɕᵐᵐ      ɕɸ̄-  
except   woman   the person   fierce   situated   house.

---

C<sub>n</sub>            Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup>            J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup>            L̄            C<sup>no</sup>            L<sub>o</sub>,  
connector    great    shaman-healer    will    remain    come.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>            Y<sup>-</sup> C<sup>nc</sup>            J<sup>-</sup> C<sup>b</sup>            J<sup>r</sup>    †<sup>c</sup>            L<sub>o</sub>.  
Nzyu-fa-lao    great    shaman-healer    not    able    come.

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>            T<sup>u</sup> T<sup>n</sup> E<sub>n</sub>            T<sub>-</sub>            L<sub>c</sub>            T<sub>δ</sub>,  
Nzyu-fa-lao    children    died    gone    finished,

30 CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>            E<sup>'nc</sup>    Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>            T<sup>u</sup> E<sub>n</sub>            Y<sup>-</sup>    T<sup>c</sup>  
world    people    took    Nzyu-fa-lao    children    make    fire

Δ̄,  
burn,

D<sub>-</sub>    E<sup>'nc</sup>    Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>            T<sup>u</sup> E<sub>n</sub>            Δ̄            T<sub>δ</sub>.  
did    take    Nzyu-fa-lao    children    burn    finished.

---

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>            T<sub>-</sub>            L<sub>c</sub>,  
earth    people    died    gone,

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>            E<sup>δ</sup>            J̄            T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>n</sup>.  
Nzyu-fa-lao    raise    stand    not    get.

CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>            T<sub>-</sub>            L<sub>c</sub>,  
earth    people    died    gone,

35 Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>            E<sup>δ</sup>            J̄            T<sup>n</sup>    L<sub>o</sub>.  
Nzyu-fa-lao    raise    stand    not    come

J<sup>n</sup> CT<sup>u</sup>    T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>            T<sub>-</sub>            L<sub>c</sub>,  
sky        people    died    gone,

E<sub>n</sub>        J<sub>u</sub>        E<sup>δ</sup>            J̄            T<sup>n</sup>    L<sub>o</sub>.  
thus    was    raise    stand    not    come.

Y<sup>-</sup> T<sup>n</sup> L<sup>n</sup>    CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup>    T<sup>b</sup> C<sup>b</sup>            T<sub>-</sub>            L<sub>c</sub>,  
of old    earth    people    died    gone,

Ct<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>            C<sub>n</sub>            E<sup>δ</sup>            J̄            L<sub>o</sub>.  
Nzyu-fa-lao    connector    raise    stand    come.

**M158**  
**A song of Nzyu-fa-lao.**

***Singer not recorded.***

Notes

This song is found in Document J (no. 2, page 7).

**Note.** In 1911, when this song was written down, the Miao script was still in the process of development. Forms which were later superseded were still in use, thus Y<sup>n</sup> was simply written <sup>n</sup>, T<sup>n</sup> was written 'n, and the initials l and l' had not yet been devised etc. In this transcription of the song the standard form of writing, as fixed by the 1936 edition of the New Testament has been used.

**Line 3.** In Document J the words T<sup>u</sup> J<sup>-</sup> ɓ<sub>-</sub>, "youth", are written again after the name, C†<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub>

**Line 7.** This line is exactly parallel to line 5, but in the manuscript has lost the first words, ɔ<sup>n</sup> CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup>.

**Lines 10 and 11.** The order of these lines is interchanged in the manuscript.

**Line 37.** The initial C<sub>n</sub>, and the word J<sup>5</sup> are missing in the manuscript.

**Line 38.** After CΔ<sup>nc</sup> T<sup>n</sup> the words T<sup>ɔ</sup> C<sup>ɔ</sup> are missing.

**Line 39.** In order to preserve the balance in the lines, the name C†<sub>3</sub> Γ<sup>-</sup> L<sub>11</sub> has been added here.



T̄.  
finish.

C<sub>3</sub> L<sub>o</sub> t<sub>o</sub> T̄, T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> C<sub>u</sub> C<sub>3</sub>, C<sub>3</sub>  
he come reach finish, people asked him, he

ṽ, Ct<sub>3</sub> ḡ L<sub>u</sub> ṽ, ṽ̇ ḡ ḡ ḡ<sub>u</sub> L<sup>u</sup> Δ<sub>o</sub> CT<sup>u</sup>  
said, Nzyu-fa-lao said, this is cob span plant

Δ<sup>3</sup>, L<sup>n</sup> Y<sup>-</sup>. Y<sup>-</sup> L<sup>n</sup> T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> L<sup>-</sup> C<sub>3</sub> ṽ,  
fathom, so it is. so people scolded him said,

ḡ T<sup>u</sup> ḡ C<sup>u</sup> ḡ ḡ C<sub>3</sub> ḡ  
you the dog eats excrement this, now you must

T<sup>o</sup> T<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> C<sup>u</sup> T̄ ḡ T<sup>-</sup> L<sub>nc</sub> C<sup>u</sup>.  
wait people eat finished you presently eat.

**M159**  
**How the dog went to get seed.**

*Narrated by Yang Xiu-gong.*

Notes.

This story is recorded in Document H (no. 35, page 14).

M160

*Dlid byub gik zail mab zhangd ghaob.*  
dog spotted obtained seed corn.

*Yang Xiu hxut.*  
*Yang Xiu sang.*

*nis box nis yeul nghwl draos*  
connector woman connector man went take possession

*dib,*  
*land.*

*Draos draot dib dis ghws ghad dib*  
took possession at land low lying the land

*ncangb.*  
*steep.*

*nis box nis yeul shit mab zhangd,*  
connector woman connector man not have seed,

*nis box nis yeul at jiangl ghaos?*  
connector woman connector man do how fitting.

5 *zhas zhot dlid byub gik zail mab,*  
only allow dog spotted obtain,

*mab ndliex dib dwd nwb jiax dib gaol zhangd*  
obtain world people nine the ten seed

*ghaob ghak niangl,*  
corn abundant,

*mab dlat ghaof ndux dab bib shab.*  
obtained go to sky away above.

*dlid byub gik zail mas maol shit nis zos,*  
dog spotted did go until reached,

*zos ghat gid raot yangt jial.*  
reached the road good fly clear.

10 *bib gangb tlaob laob at shit raot,*  
insect flying beetle did not well,

*bib gangb tlaob laob yangt bis las*  
insect flying beetle flew around

*shit jiox ndruid,*  
until struck,

*ndrid dlid byub gik zail nis ghad nbyus.*  
struck dog spotted connector the nose.

*dlid byub gik zail hit njiot sangt,*  
dog spotted not remember away,

*dlid byub gik zail mas maol shit nis mab,*  
dog spotted did go until obtain,

15 *mab ndliex dib dwd nwb jiax dib gaol zhangd*  
obtained world people nine the ten seed

*ghaob ghak niangl,*  
corn abundant,

*mab dlat ghaof ndux dab bib shab.*  
obtained go to sky away above.

*dlid byub gik zail mab daot,*  
dog spotted obtained get,

*mab daot ndliex dib dwd nwb jiax dib goal*  
obtained get world people nine the ten

*zhangd ghaob ghak niangl,*  
seed corn abundant,

*draik drod lit sib drod lol zos,*  
then returned came back returned came reached,

20 *zos nis box nis yeul mis*  
reached connector woman connector man plural sign

*shuk ngax.*  
inside house.

*dlid byub gik zail jil mas mab,*  
dog spotted thus did obtain,

*mab daot zhangd ghaob zhangd ghwb jiox*  
obtained get seed corn seed maize brought

*lol njiaol.*  
come arrived.

*mab daot zhangd zid ghwb ghad lub max ib*  
obtained get seed maize the cob had one

*dlol,*  
span,

*ghat ndaot max ib dlangt.*  
the plant had one fathom.

25 *nis*            *box*        *nis*        *yeul* *zeug* *lol* *hik*,  
connector woman connector man able come say,

"*gis* *zhas* *gis* *naox*        *nis*        *ghad ghwb*  
you only you eat connector maize

*ndruf ghad ghwb*".  
afterwards.

*jil*    *gid mof ndral*.  
thus        ended

**M160**  
**How the spotted dog obtained seed.**

*Sung by Yang Xiu.*

Notes

This song is printed in Document N (no.10, page 370).

**Title.** Here, and throughout the song, the expression translated "spotted", is printed "pyub gik zail", but in all the earlier documents the initial of the first word is "b" not "p".

**Line 1.** The word "box", meaning "woman", is printed in this song sometimes with the usual tone letter "x", but sometimes with the letter "b". In transcription, "x" has been used throughout. In this line the tone letter of "nghwl" is wrongly printed "d".

**Lines 5, 6 and 7.** These lines are printed as one continuous piece without punctuation.

**Line 6.** The expression "ghak niangl" when applied to troops means ranks and columns, and is used to indicate a large army. Here it implies row on row of springing corn, and signifies abundance.

**Lines 8 and 9.** These are printed as a single long line. The same is true of Lines 10 and 11 , and Lines 17 and 18 .

**Line 10.** A foot-note explains that "bib gangb tlaob laob" is "bib gangb ghad nbat", that is a flying beetle. This insect seems to have difficulty in avoiding objects in its flight path, but, having a hard outer case seems to be undamaged either by the impact in flight, or its subsequent fall to the ground.

